

ROADKILL

Jack X.
Faber

The Jaguar Games



The Jaguar Games

[Fucking unchaste Maria](#)

[Mama does it Best](#)

[Two lives Lines](#)

[Assfucking Horny Eva](#)

[Horny old buck](#)

[Tom's sexual beginnings](#)

[Ray the Young Hypnotist](#)

[Aphrodites Veil](#)

Contact the Author per e-Mail here: [mailto: JackFaber@gmx.net](mailto:JackFaber@gmx.net)
And she would be delighted to hear from You!

Unchaste Maria

by Jack Faber © 2022

This is the story of John, the naive one from the countryside and Maria the always horny unchaste one.

John, whom everyone just called John, had graduated from high school at the end of 17 and had come to the capital to study. He had been lucky to get a cheap room with Maria, she was a young looking woman in her mid-forties who worked in the parish office. She was happy not to have to live all alone in the small three-room apartment on the avenue. Strictly speaking, there were two rooms, a large eat-in kitchen and a nice bathroom in this old building. She immediately found this boy immensely likeable, he agreed with the house rules, no alcohol, no parties, no lady visits. He was happy when she offered to make breakfast, lunch- and dinner and at a fair price. Only the bathroom rules did not suit him right away. Mary had offered bathing three times a week, but he didn't want that. He never bathed, John said, but was used to taking a quick shower every night. Maria thought only briefly and agreed, the fellow was at least clean. He agreed to vacuum the apartment once a week, she did the housework and would also do his laundry, ironing he would have to do himself.

It was late morning, she had made coffee in the kitchen and after an hour all the details were discussed. She asked him curiously what he had done so far in his spare time in his village. He had read many books, that was what he liked to do most, sometimes he watched documentaries and knowledge programs on TV. He used the Internet only to learn. She didn't have internet, she said and he nodded, at home he had internet only in school, that was okay, he had internet in university. She also only had a connection in the parish office, she didn't need one privately. Did he often go out, to the pub and so on? No, he laughed, when he was 14 and 15 he used to go out drinking beer with the boys, but since he was preparing to study archaeology, he no longer went out with his buddies. After all, it was all about drinking and sex, and he could gladly do without the drinking. And

the sex? asked Maria, fixing her eyes on the tabletop, is there one? He laughed roughly, one? In our country it was normal that everybody had something with everybody! He stopped, because Maria looked very unhappy. It was agreed now, no lady visits, he said, and she nodded silently. She had always lived alone, she said blushing, there were no visits from men or acquaintances with men in her life. She did not look up and fell silent. Instinctively, he guessed that was a lie.

He could move in right away, she said, all we had to do was assemble the bed in the room, it was in the basement. He was glad that he was allowed to move in right away, because the last 5 nights he had slept on the couch with random student acquaintances. He would just have to pick up his two suitcases from the train station. She told him to go to the station right away, she would prepare his room in the meantime. So it happened, he came back after three hours with the suitcases, she had bought groceries, prepared his room nicely and fetched the parts of the bed from the cellar. An hour later everything was ready, his clothes stowed in the box and he put his books and laptop on the small table.

.

She came out of the kitchen and said that there would surely be a bookshelf in the rectory, she would look first thing tomorrow. "And now come, there's dinner! You must be half-starved by now!" she said on her way out. He quickly put the books on the floor and went into the kitchen. There were fried eggs, minced meat loaves and potatoes. Did he want to say grace, she asked kindly, and he shook his head blushing, he had not been raised a believer. She smiled kindly, put her hands together and prayed silently for a few moments with her eyes closed. He waited silently, pondering if this could become a problem, if she was a dogged praying sister? She seemed to have read his mind despite her closed eyes, because as she handed out the food, she said with a friendly smile that it was a little different today than it used to be. She worked in the rectory and was a believer, praying before the meal out of old habit and conviction. But she did not expect anything from him, everyone should live according to his conviction.

The food was excellent and she smiled gently. “Sorry, I was dueling you earlier in the room, it just happened. Sorry!” she said with downcast eyes and he hurried to reply, back home in the village everyone was on first name terms, it was normal. She formally extended her hand to him across the table. “Maria,” “John or John,” he said softly, shaking her hand. “Haven’t had a hot meal in a while, John?” and without waiting for an answer she gave him the rest on his plate and some of her food too. “Eat heartily, you don’t have to starve here!” she said firmly and he answered, thank you, Mary! After the meal they washed the dishes together, Maria put ashtrays, cigarettes and a bottle of red wine with two glasses on the table. “Closing time!” she announced and they sat down. “I only smoke in the evening when I drink wine and watch TV, but today we’ll leave the TV off, we can chat.” He declined the cigarette with thanks, saying he didn’t smoke. But he gladly took the wine.

She wanted to know everything about him and he liked to tell about home, parents and siblings. His oldest brother would one day take over the farm and he had to learn a trade. As a servant with the brother he could still work to the emergency, but the archaeology fascinated him for years and that he studied now. His father had granted him a living for the first 6 years — the farm brought in enough — and after that he would have to go to work on the side if he needed longer or wanted to write a thesis. Maria was already buoyantly drinking the third glass and he only half of the first. He liked to have a beer or a glass of wine, but he didn’t drink. She listened to him attentively and smoked silently. She gradually steered the conversation to “sex in the country.” He smiled because she wanted to know everything and he didn’t mind talking freely about sex.

Like his peers, he had his first sex at 14, he had slept with all the girls and most of the young women in the village and the surrounding area like everyone else. This sacred custom was followed by everyone, girls and boys alike. The longest relationship lasted barely four weeks, with the wife of an architect. He was 14 then, still a virgin, and she taught him everything. They fucked at least five times a day, but one day he had to leave and make room for a buddy. That was the only time he suffered cruelly from lovesickness for a few days, after which he threw himself fully into the fray, the girls were

all waiting for new lovers, after all. No, he replied, he never made love with boys. Once he had caroused and debated deep into the night at the only lesbian couple in the area, then his buddies had left one by one, since there was nothing to fuck here, and he was the only one to stay until after midnight.

The lesbians were a little older, maybe 40 or so, and they were kissing and cuddling and soon all three of them were naked. He was very curious, because he had never seen anything like it, only heard about it. But the piggish, contemptuous whispering of the boys wasn't worth a damn! The lovemaking of these women was incredibly graceful, very intense, and probably the most beautiful sex he had ever watched. The two looked at him, grabbed his cock and giggled if he didn't want to do it himself? But he was already properly tipsy and didn't want to masturbate, he really wanted to fuck. *Fuck!* They nodded, oh well! While they were busy French kissing, he participated in kissing, cuddling and caressing. One held the other down with kisses and her hands, because it was the one who didn't actually want to fuck. He penetrated wildly into the lying one, he put his cock very deep into her vagina and began to fuck. He squirted in with all his might and the fucked woman wriggled in surprise as he thrust and squirted in. The women exchanged grins after a while, now the first one held the second while he penetrated and fucked away. He had to fuck for quite a while until he could finally squirt in. This one also wriggled a bit while being squirted and pushed him aside laughing. He wanted to fuck! he croaked with the bestemm of the drunk. *Fuck!* After a brief whisper, one told him she would never, ever do it. The other said, okay, but only in the doggy position. However, he was allowed to fuck both of them in turn until mid-morning, one after the other in all possible positions, until he was completely exhausted. A sip from the vodka bottle, a few puffs from the hashish pipe and his cock stood again like a guardsman! It was most beautiful in the doggy position, she licked her friend from one orgasm to another and got an orgasm herself while getting fucked. One of them was able to orgasm easily almost every time while getting fucked, the other not at all. Many of his previous partners have had to masturbate after being fucked to orgasm. This was probably the most exciting night of his life. Maria listened excitedly to his detailed and piggish narrative, she had sat there at the end as if petrified and muttered almost inaudibly

that she had never touched a girl sexually or ever let a girl touch her unchastely.

They set off for bed, he went to shower. The connecting door between the rooms always remains closed, Maria had said in the afternoon. Maria crept to the bathroom in her nightgown and watched him masturbate surreptitiously for some time, then left quietly. He lay in bed and heard familiar sounds through the thin wallpaper door, she was masturbating loudly rustling! He crept to the wallpaper door and put his ear to the thin panel. Her bed made a soft noise with each of her movements, so that the rubbing of the clit could be heard clearly. If he held his breath, he could even hear the wet squelch of the finger in the wet flesh. She rubbed fast and faster and the bed grew louder, Maria masturbated gasping loudly for what seemed like an eternity and stopped with an “Oh God!”. He breathed a sigh of relief, at least his landlady wasn’t a bigoted nun!

He went to college in the mornings and studied hard in the afternoons, sometimes going out for a beer with colleagues at noon, but being home in time for lunch at one. There was usually a big snack, because every week his mother sent him a package with large pieces of bacon, ham and cheese. Once a month she added a pound of coffee and a bit of chocolate. He called her every first of the month at 12 o’clock sharp and asked how everyone was doing, told a little about his studies. Maria gladly accepted the food from the farm, nothing was left until the next package.

After dinner, they watched the evening news together, then sat with red wine and cigarettes, talking splendidly. As soon as Maria had filled up on red wine — and she needed it every evening, — she steered the conversation to sexual topics, that was what she liked to talk about most. He had to describe the girls’ private parts in great detail and then in great detail the fucking of the girl, the squirting in or pulling out and squirting over if she wanted to use contraception. Most did not get an orgasm from being fucked and masturbated to their heart’s content. In the countryside, girls don’t make a big secret of masturbating, he said. Maria asked and asked, and he answered candidly.

She spied on him every evening when he masturbated standing or sitting in the bathtub before showering. It excited her very much that he masturbated and squirted twice and more often three times. He always heard her masturbating through the thin intermediate door for a long time, panting loudly to the point of “Oh God!”. Only on Wednesday, when she left again after dinner and didn’t come back until around midnight, did she masturbate a second time, and then for a very, very long time. A couple of times she masturbated a third time, panting very loudly and for what seemed like an eternity until “Oh God!” He didn’t realize until months later that she was secretly watching him masturbate in the evenings, but he didn’t let on. That he heard her masturbating every night he wisely concealed, that was compensatory justice.

One evening, Mary was nicely tipsy and listened to him recounting one sex adventure or another, she quite unexpectedly told him about her youth. John listened intently and sipped his glass of red wine. She hadn’t had sex in ages, Maria lied, because John had always wondered what she did every Wednesday night, but he kept it to himself. But as a young thing she had sex of course, Maria continued, she had fallen in love with a married man, the religion teacher, when she was 15. She believed his fairy tales, he would divorce her and marry her at 18. She let him deflower her, which was very painful, and let him fuck her heartily almost every day. She felt wonderful feelings from being fucked from the beginning and believed that was all there was to it. She was happy all around and sad when he could not get off on a day or several days. His wife must be a real dragon, she forced him to stay home and fuck her so many times until the poor guy was completely exhausted, he claimed. So that she would not be so lonely on those days, he taught her how to masturbate. She needed it very often then and masturbated like an addict, obsessed like a madwoman. When she turned 18, he was still not divorced and she found out by accident that he had taken on a dewy 14 year old virgin. She confronted him with the facts and he laughed at her coldly. He fucked her hard with anger and put on his pants. Whether she really believed to be able to compete with a 14 year old virgin untouched, what!?

She was beside herself with rage at this pig. That very evening she sought out the 14-year-old and poured her the bitter wine. The girl believed her only after long doubts. The next day she went to see the religious teacher's wife, but she only sobbed and would continue to keep silent, what could she do? Afterwards, she went to the school principal in anger. He listened, made her sign a protocol and said he would take care of it. The pig flew out of the school, had to leave the warming nest and moved to another town. She confessed and talked for hours with the kind old priest who was able to comfort her and bring her back down to earth. He hired her in the parish office and she had to vow to him to live virginally in the future. She kept her word even after his death, until today! Maria sniffed mendaciously and downed the red wine vigorously. Despite her promise, she still had *one night stands*, which she regretted every time, for a few years, Maria told. The stupid stepmother dragged her to a gynecologist because she still had no menstruation. She found out that her ovaries had been completely atrophied since birth. Well, then at least you don't have to use contraception! laughed the stepmother and that was the end of the matter, Maria would never have children. John asked if that was very bad, but she shook her head silently.

From now on they both had something to tell, Maria did not get tired of talking about the years of sex and her excessive masturbating in youth. But she was a grown woman now and didn't need masturbating anymore, she lied with veiled eyes, only the young girls needed that. He nodded, yes yes, she was absolutely right about that! Another evening he asked cautiously about Wednesday evening, and Maria evaded and lied that the beams bent! He could tell exactly when she was lying. On Wednesday she had to deal with leftover correspondence in the parish office, confessed to the parish priest, and cleaned up the parish office spotlessly. John hid his smug smile and just nodded approvingly at her web of lies. He would always remember this moment, for it was then that he decided to seduce Mary. He would have to do it slowly, step by step, Maria's nut was certainly not easy to crack.

They set off for bed, he to the bathroom, she in her nightgown to spy. He stroked his cock for a few moments, then jumped to the door and yanked it open. He grabbed the spy by the wrist and dragged her

into the bathroom with a friendly grin. He pushed the completely taken by surprise onto the stool and said, as kindly as he could, that she could sit while watching, that it would be more comfortable than spying bent over outside. Maria stammered incomprehensible in her buzz and remained sitting dutifully. He masturbated three times standing up, splashed three times in the bathtub and took a quick shower. Then he walked with Maria to her room door and said that was just fine with him. She kept silent and went to her bedroom confused. He heard her masturbating for quite some time, an “Oh God!” and another God and another. The treacherous bed relayed with soft sounds each of the movements, shamelessly revealing the rubbing of the clit.

She didn't look at him at breakfast, avoided eye contact at lunch. After dinner she wanted to go straight to sleep, but he had already provided the bottle of red wine and persuaded her to stay. She kept silent and could not manage a sensible word. By the third glass she was a little more relaxed and he brought his masturbation into the conversation. He did it every night, he needed it! He said it was very horny for him when she watched him. Maria's skepticism only faded after he talked about his horny thoughts and feelings while masturbating. She had never seen it before, she tried to justify her spying. He believed her, that seemed to be true. He said it was perfectly okay and she needed to please be there every night, it would be a great relief to him. At some point she nodded uncertainly, okay, but that seemed a little unchaste for her. She was already quite intoxicated and giggled mischievously when he suggested that she pull the floor-length nightgown up to her knees, her bare legs would excite him even more. Okay, she said tipsily, that was no problem at all and just a very tiny bit unchaste!

They went, he to the bathroom and she changed her clothes, swaying. He stood naked outside the bathroom and let her in. She sat down on the stool and pulled the nightgown up to her knees. He slowly but firmly pushed the nightgown up over her pubic area, then undid all the top buttons and gently brought out her breasts. “Shh, shh!” he reassured her, “that's right!” She sat stock-still, looking at him with blurry eyes. He began to masturbate while sitting and vigorously told her to spread her legs a bit. He masturbated and de-

manded, more! More! until he could see her cleft clearly. Wasn't it a bit unchaste after all? she murmured softly.

She had a decidedly slender figure, a gentle expression and shoulder-length brown-red hair. He looked closely at her breasts, they were small, the teats hanging down. Her legs were long and slender, her slender hands on the one hand parted the neckline of the nightgown to expose the breasts completely and on the other hand pulled the nightgown higher and higher the longer he masturbated. She had very few, almost transparent pubic hairs and John could clearly see her slightly open cleft. He stared at the cleft and squirted on it for the second time. He got out of the tub and straightened her hand so she held her nightgown up to her belly button. He spread her legs fully, brushed aside her pubic hair and parted her labia with his fingers to reveal her hidden clit. He smiled reassuringly that this was okay and certainly not unchaste and continued to masturbate sitting on the edge of the bathtub. He smiled sweetly at her and nodded. She had a small clit, but covered by a long foreskin, and he squirted pleasantly over her cleft, then he showered and they went to sleep. He could still hear her masturbating and calling out to God deep into the night. She was louder than she had been in a long time.

They finished each evening in this way, she presenting her breasts, pubic and clit more and more naturally as he masturbated. She looked at him smiling drunkenly as he pulled her nightgown over her head one evening and let it slide to the floor. She covered her shame and breasts with her hands, but only for a brief moment. Then she stretched her back and shoulders defiantly with a drunken look and placed a hand on her pubic area. The fingers parted the labia and let the covered clit protrude. He squirted and spurted on her cleft, encouraging her to show the clit in plain view. His semen flew in a high arc onto her cleft and she giggled intoxicatedly. She joined him in the bathtub as he showered and washed off the splashes of semen, then they went to sleep. Her nightgown remained in the bathroom and she masturbated naked until they fell asleep. He heard her panting clearly through the thin door, calling out to God loud and long. At breakfast, she beamed.

They never got bored with these evenings. She needed a few glasses to thaw out and then their conversations became hearty and always revolved around sex. They both enjoyed porking and he knew exactly the points when Maria lied. For example, her masturbating, she vigorously denied, no matter how drunk she was. It was unchaste, the priest said, and she had really only done it as a young girl, honest! But sometimes she got confused and said that if the sexual pressure was too strong, it was okay to masturbate, wasn't it? John agreed with her and brought up squirting. Oh, she didn't mind, it would wash off easily. After much back and forth, she agreed to let him deliberately squirt on her. She just didn't understand why he wanted that. He told her that he had very often squirted into the girls' mouths, which everyone found horny and funny. Maria shook herself, that was disgusting, she would never do that!

Meanwhile, she came naked to the bathroom every night and sat on the stool to show off her sex freely. He said her clit was unfortunately covered by the bonnet. If she pulled back the bonnet with her fingers, he could see the little knob. He reached down on the bonnet and pulled it back very tightly a couple of times. "See, that's how you have to do it, that way you can see the little knob of the clit well and it's not unchaste masturbation either, right?" She nodded silently and pulled the bonnet back and forth a little. He sat down on the bathtub, masturbated, and watched her play with her clit. She stared at his masturbation and picked up his pace, now pulling her foreskin tightly over her clit at the same time as he did. She became more and more aroused, pulling back the foreskin faster and greedier, and he squirted on her cleft. She paused as he stood up and then she continued tearing the foreskin while he masturbated standing up. He thrust his glans forward before squirting, pressing it against her lips. She quietly exclaimed that was disgusting and pressed her lips tightly together. But he remained stubborn and squirted on her lips, his semen dripping over her chin onto her belly.

They both continued doggedly. After all, she found out right away that playing with the clit hood gave her a wonderful high-creeping horniness without looking like the sinful masturbation. The horniest part was when she vigorously yanked the bonnet back and forth exactly to his beat, and then sped up. He pressed from now on his glans

always on her lips to squirt, she had accepted it and if she pressed her lips tightly together, nothing went into her mouth. When she was distracted by her horniness, his glans penetrated a little between her lips and she tasted the saltiness on her tongue. They got in the shower together and he washed the semen from her body, from her labia and from her lips. He always hugged her in the shower, but she always fought him off. "That's unchaste!" she muttered, blushing, and went into her bedroom. He heard her shamelessly masturbating loudly and calling out to God, as she did every night.

The days trickled by, the first year of college was coming to an end, and her evenings ran almost evenly. She loved the exciting tearing of the clit hood, she tore quite quickly and pressed her fingers firmly on the clit when the half orgasm came, not a really violent one like at night and she thought she could hide it from him. For half a year she caressed his glans with her lips while masturbating. When he shouted "Now!", she took his whole glans in her mouth and lapped the notch that ran around the glans. She licked the glans with her tongue so intensely that he had to squirt immediately. She tasted the salty on her tongue and deep in her throat and swallowed involuntarily, it was no longer disgusting at all. She now always masturbated naked on the bed and he listened to the familiar loud masturbation. During the summer vacations he went home for a week and enjoyed the loving unity of the family. He told of his studies, that he was learning Sumerian to decipher Babylonian cuneiform writings. His professor encouraged him to the best of his ability, for he was a gifted and diligent student. The second year began unspectacularly.

The mysterious Wednesday evenings gave him no peace. He showered and masturbated listlessly, she was never there on Wednesday nights, he missed her. He sat naked at the kitchen table and drank a glass of red wine. Now Maria did not go straight to the bedroom, but sat with him and drank a few glasses. She smelled different. Of sweat. Of man. Of sperm. He was quite sure that she went somewhere to fuck every Wednesday. But she wouldn't let him tell her the secret. Confession, correspondence, office cleaning. She did not deviate one iota from her lies, there was nothing to be done. For weeks he waited broodingly for Maria, then they went to sleep and he heard her masturbating outrageously loud and greeting her God. On

Wednesdays she always masturbated two or three times, very loudly. One Wednesday night, he couldn't take it anymore.

No sooner had she started masturbating after her notorious binge than he crept up to her door, opened it, and stopped. He looked fascinated at her fingers, which rubbed the clit quickly and skillfully. She masturbated naked on the bed in the twilight, groaning and moaning loudly as usual, calling out to God as her abdomen twitched violently. She began masturbating again after a few moments and he sidled quietly up to her, kneeling between her spread legs. His glans touched her open vaginal entrance. Now she noticed him and flinched. "Have you been there long?" she whispered fearfully, and he nodded. "It had to be," she whispered even more softly, "the pressure is killing me!" He nodded and whispered that it was quite okay and rubbed her clit. He rubbed her clit as best he could and she gasped and gurgled pleasantly. When he paused because his cock was digging into her vaginal entrance, she cried softly, "Please don't!" and her finger immediately jerked greedily to her clit. Unabashedly, she continued to masturbate and he very, very slowly penetrated her wet, slippery vagina. She whimpered, "No, please don't! Please don't fuck!" and he froze in mid-motion. He watched her masturbate and gazed in the twilight at her lust-distorted face as she called out to her god. She looked at him frozen as his cock began to spurt. He didn't move and squirted and squirted. She grinned fearfully, "You're squirting, my God, you're squirting!" He didn't move, he stayed silent and squirted in blissfully. She stroked his buttocks, sighing once and again until he finished squirting. "My pressure is still tremendous!" she softly pressed out, feeling for her clit. She sighed deeply. "Please don't fuck me!" she breathed. He thrust stiffly into her vagina and nodded weakly: "Okay, rub yourself again! I'm really not fucking you!" He pushed his cock in even deeper with a savage thrust that nearly burst the glans. "But you're still in it!" she breathed fearfully. She nodded when he remained silent and masturbated on it, vigorously, greedily and quickly. He spurted again in her vagina, but she kept going and going, straining to call out to God. God calmed her down surprisingly quickly and he was about to squirt. She grabbed his cock and deftly rubbed it in her vagina, only moments later he squirted the third time in her vagina. They lay silently side by side for

minutes, he kissed her — on the lips for the first time — and quietly went to his room.

The next morning she beamed at breakfast and gave him a kiss on the cheek as he left for college. He was in a daze all day. In the evening, at dinner and over red wine, there was only this one topic. He was very relieved that she basically took it sportingly. She made it unmistakably clear that she did not want to be fucked. He nodded that he was clear about that. “Please don’t fuck me, please!” and he assured her that he would not fuck her. She breathed a sigh of relief. But what she thought about squirting in, she answered in an astonishing way. Whether he squirted in between her lips or between her labia, what was the difference? He remained silent, as if struck before the head. She looked at him triumphantly, “see, there you go! No difference!” They still debated endlessly, she had her firm opinion and he let her win with a smirk. Only he mustn’t fuck her, please don’t, he had to promise. She held his hands and said, please don’t fuck! He nodded in the affirmative and stroked her hand reassuringly, he had not fucked her, but only stuck it in. But of course he was also allowed to inject, of course! she interjected mischievously and grinned impudently. From now on, this was the new ritual: after drinking red wine, he quickly went into the shower without masturbating and then into her room, where she awaited him lying naked on the bed: “Oh, John, today the sexual pressure is really big again!” she lied impudently every evening and helped him with her hand to penetrate her tight vagina. He remained motionless inside her and let it squirt on its own while she masturbated diligently. The third time he struggled and she skillfully masturbated him into her vagina to squirt. They didn’t speak a word, he kissed her on the lips before going to his room.

When he came back from summer vacation, something had changed. She was masturbating so self absorbed that she didn’t notice that he needed it the third time and was impatiently waiting for the handjob. She was so absorbed in her fantasyland that she simply didn’t notice his urging. John moved for the first time, thrusting gently and then harder and harder. She cried out, she screamed for God and sobbed, “Oh my God, the boy is fucking me mercilessly!” Her orgasm was sheerly tearing her abdomen and she sobbed, “My God!

My God! Oh God oh God oh God!” John squirted and squirted and squirted, then slumped over her. “You fucked me!” she grumbled, then smiled, “But I had a wonderful orgasm when you fucked me!” “Sorry!” he whispered, and slunk off to his room, glum.

He was depressed all day, imagining the worst things that would result. He was pleasantly surprised, however, at how kindly Mary treated him at lunch and dinner. Not the slightest reproach, no hidden insinuation. She fixed the red wine as usual and smoked silently. She poured herself the third glass and looked at him inquiringly. “What’s on your mind?” she asked, though she knew the answer. “I fucked you,” he said gloomily, “I waited in vain for the handjob!” “Don’t blame yourself,” she said placatingly, seeing his sorrowful look. He breathed a sigh of relief. She wasn’t going to rip his head off. She wanted to dispel his grief and say something nice. “It’s not like it’s a bad thing, usually only he gets to fuck me ” she broke off, horrified. Her gaze wandered back and forth between his eyes and she pinned it firmly on the glass. John shifted in a flash, “I know, always on Wednesday nights.” He looked at her inquiringly, it was a silly trial.

Her gaze was ravenous as she looked up again. “You know!” she muttered, “and you never said anything!” She fell silent and gathered her thoughts. John knew and had never said a word about it. “He’s still in love with me, even after fourteen years, though I haven’t been in love with him for a long time!” John sat stock-still, listening with the utmost attention. She finished the glass in one go; the dam had broken. She pulled herself together and related incoherently. “He always says I don’t need to confess this sin to him, that he knows about it.” She paused for a long moment. “He fucks me every Wednesday when his housekeeper isn’t around. He’s so desirous, he’s so sexually starved, he fucks me two or three times every Wednesday, even though I haven’t had an orgasm from fucking in years, that was just in the first few weeks.” John felt a shiver run down his spine. The reverend! “He wanted to leave his ministry right away and move away with me, marry me. But I never wanted that, because I knew full well that as a priest he was everything to his parish and the best of all to his flock. I can judge that after more than 20 years in the parish office, believe me! After a few weeks my infatuation disap-

peared, I no longer loved him, but I stayed with him. I haven't fucked anyone since, no more *one night stands*. — He still says I am his wife, in front of God and all the saints. I feel somehow responsible for his mental balance, I have no right to push him back. What do I have to do? Hold out my cunt once a week and let him squirt in it until he empties all his seed in me? That's not much of a sacrifice." Maria finished her glass resolutely and poured herself another. "That I have to masturbate every night because I'm really addicted to it, I told him at first, of course, but he didn't want to know, he never wanted to hear it, he never wanted to see it. My addiction to masturbating remains my secret that he doesn't want to know about!"

Maria finished her drink and poured again, getting drunker and drunker. "But why you never said anything on Wednesday nights and just stuck your dick in to cum, I don't get it. You could have sent me to the shower, but no, you just stuck it in, just squirted on his seed, like that wasn't gross!" She looked drunkenly into his eyes.

He took a sip of his first glass of red wine. "I don't think it's gross, plain and simple. Look, when we fucked in a pack in the village, didn't everyone stick their dick in a cunt that X others had already squirted and cum in a moment before? There's no disgust there. Some girls had semen pouring out of the hole and you put your stiffy in the middle of the mess with a grin. One was already so horny from watching, one wanted to fuck and cum one after the other, as if there was something to win! And it was natural to fuck all the girls and cum in every vagina. The girls who joined in expected it from everyone. Some really hard ones took a dozen of us out to the barn and got jizzed all over two dozen times, clawing their fingers into our hair and screaming their heads off with every orgasm — that was the pack bang!" He did take a cigarette now and smoked awkwardly. "Of course, every Wednesday I noticed that your sweet mouse was full of semen, that your sweet mouse was still all dilated from all the fucking, but that never bothered me, that was never gross. I put it in like I did every other day because I needed to cum, because I too suffer from the same sexual pressures that you and he do." She laughed brightly. "Sweet mouse, no one has ever said that about my pussy!" She reached into his hair and tousled it, smiling. "And as for sweet mouse, she's really looking forward to getting fucked again!"

He took heart. “So, no more masturbating, no more squirting between your lips? No more just sticking it in and waiting motionless until it squirts on its own? So, now fucking is allowed?” He paused theatrically and felt ridiculous, the answer was yes. She squirted her lips like a little mouse. “So I and my sweet mouse humbly request to be fucked only horny and lustful from now on, if it pleases Your Grace! Touch your cock no longer lewdly, but put it quite demurely in the sweet mouse and fuck me properly through, if it pleases Your Grace! And I humbly ask you to do it with an orgasm for me if possible, I would be humbly grateful for that, Your Grace!” They laughed until the tears came.

For a while they fucked before breakfast and after lunch. Maria didn’t always get an orgasm, but quite often. And no matter how many times they fucked during the day or in the evening, she masturbated every night before going to sleep. At dinner on Wednesday, he quipped with a grin, “Go there, my dear, patiently hold out your cunt and let him cum in it at least three times! Then come home quickly and let me cum three times too, I’ll be waiting for you! So that makes a total of” he counted theatrically on his fingers, “that makes a total of 6 times being fucked. Quite a lot for the Sweet Little Mouse!” He kissed her on the mouth laughing, he was not jealous of the priest and she felt that in her heart.

Without ever having asked her to do so, she told him every Wednesday night how it had gone before with the priest, in great detail. They didn’t exchange a word, she lay naked on his bed and stretched all fours. He knelt naked on the prayer stool next to the bed and she heard him murmuring prayers for forgiveness for his unchastity. He knelt between her legs, stared at her sex and masturbated for a few moments until his cock was completely stiff, then he penetrated. He fucked quite quickly and squirted only briefly. This was repeated two or three times. At the end he tried to squirt again, but it was no longer possible. She masturbated him in her vagina and let him squirt in. Before she left, he hugged her from behind and kissed her on the head, she hadn’t really kissed him for ages.

The priest was a good counselor and visited his flock day in and day out. If one was badly troubled by sexual pressure, he would fuck

her, of course, whether she was 16 or 60. He was on the road restlessly 6 days a week to fuck one after the other, there was a lot to do! He told her about it every time they took a break from fucking, because that was not subject to confessional secrecy. In the confessional he learned which ones needed it now quite urgently and he decided on the order. The married ones, who cheated on their husbands through and through, he never fucked, because he believed in the sacrament of marriage. The very young, the widowed and the old, whom the devil plagued with unbridled sexual desire, they wanted to be fucked properly and he prayed with them after fucking. The widows and the old people demanded it again and he sought to deliver them from their desire. The old were the most insatiable and came to the confessional every morning.

Maria told John that she had never been comfortable with that aspect of pastoral care. Maybe that also contributed to the fact that she lost her infatuation after a very short time. But all that fucking kept him fit; he fucked better than anyone at the time, like a breeding bull. In the early years, she often went along when he visited a woman or a girl once a week, because, for example, various papers or forms had to be filled out, then she sat in the kitchen in front of the cup of cold coffee and had to listen and to watch to how he fucked the little sheep in the bedroom next door. The beds cracked miserably and the little sheep groaned and moaned or screamed liberated in orgasm. She sat stiff as a board in the kitchen and secretly masturbated under her skirt to orgasm at the same time as the little sheep. He usually visited three or four women or young girls a week, I had as many orgasms as he fucked, and usually he still fucked me to orgasm at night. Maria looked at John from the side for his reaction.

The old priest had never done anything like that, Maria said, he had never been unchaste. He had never fucked a single woman in the parish, and when the devil goaded him every few weeks, he innocently let Mary do it to him with her hand. John said, "Uh-huh!" But Mary continued, it was really very innocent. "He asked me," she said softly, "to sit on the chair across from him naked and he watched me masturbate." John nodded, "Quite innocently," and grinned. Mary continued unperturbed, saying she had done it several times and then knelt down in front of the old man. She then did it to him with

her hand and he wanted to squirt on her breasts, that was okay. “My breasts were much fuller and firmer then than they are now, and men couldn’t get enough of them. They were the bait on my fishing hook, I caught all the ones I wanted!” added Maria, gazing fixedly at her fingernails.

“You don’t think it was innocent,” she said after a while. But it was really very innocent, she said, “I adored and loved him like my grandfather. I was grateful to him and still very young, 18 or 19, I wouldn’t do it today! I would have even let him fuck me then if he had wanted me to!” Mary looked at John helpfully. “It was obvious to me then, of course, that men had to squirt. After all, the *one night stands* were all about making the man cum, but whether I needed anything never interested any man! The old priest caught me when I wanted to throw away my worthless life, he gave me work and solid ground under my feet. I always confessed to him when I had had a *one night stand* and told him when I had masturbated halfway through the night. He was always kind and generous, he always forgave me and taught me to accept sexual pressure as part of God’s creation. To one he gives great muscular strength, to another inventiveness and some got great sexual appetite, it’s all according to God’s plan. At some point it had slipped out, if he ever needed sex himself, I would give him everything, really everything. I would gladly let him fuck me because he was the kindest man I knew. I told him how much I would love to fuck him. That I wanted to fuck him anytime, as often as he wanted! He laughed and stroked my face that it was quite sweet of me, but he could be my great-grandfather and had satisfied himself with his hand all his life, he had never lain with a woman, hardly ever, he qualified. That’s how it came about.” Maria was silent and drank. “The masturbating was my idea, to make him stiff. He himself just wanted a hand job.”

Maria didn’t drink anymore, she had had enough. She lit two cigarettes and handed one to John. She blew the smoke up into the air and watched him, lost in thought. “The older colleague retired and took me aside after the farewell party. I did it to him for decades, too, the colleague said. I know you are doing it to the old man now, you have my blessing. It is the right thing to do! Erna, the colleague, told me her story quietly whispering, after that I never saw Erna again.”

Maria looked thoughtfully at the billows of smoke. "He became old and demented, he lost his ability to speak, the handjob no longer worked. He no longer recognized me when I locked the door and stripped naked. But I recognized the desire in his eyes when he looked at me, the naked young girl. I made him stiff with my hand and sat on his cock. His eyes lit up when I fucked him and made him cum inside. Almost every day during his senior year, I fucked him once or twice and made him cum inside. He was very happy after fucking and one day he fell asleep peacefully." Maria damped down the cigarette and lit another.

"In my opinion he was never unchaste, I am still convinced of that today! He gave me a nice life in the parish office and showed me to accept God's plan. I owe him my life and I tried to thank him with what I got in the plan, namely a fuckable body and tremendous sexual appetite. He gave me a real faith and didn't turn me into a bigoted prayer sister, there's a real difference!" John stroked her hand, his eyes moist, and wiped the corners of his eyes. "Thank you for your candor," he said in a heavy voice, "I understand these events better now and am ashamed that I intervened so thoughtlessly and stupidly. And I understand much better now what kind of person is in your body, a beautiful, noble and lovable soul!" She was tired, he accompanied her to the room and very gently undressed her. She was dead tired and he fucked her gently, she dozed as he fucked her and smiled as he squirted in for a long time. He kissed her for the first time with long French kisses as he fucked and squirted. Although she had dozed she wiggled her ass and breathed for him to keep fucking. She dozed off again and smiled as he squirted in. She woke up again and he stayed with her until she fell asleep, holding her in his arms as she masturbated and let God soothe her. Only when she was deeply asleep did he go to his room.

The next morning she was up long before him and awaited him with a lavish, rich breakfast. She watched him eat and cleared the table. With heated face she gave him a French kiss and quietly asked if he didn't want to splash before leaving? She saw his glance to the wall clock and whispered it would only take two minutes. She quickly slipped out of her panties and dropped her skirt. She bent over the table and rested her upper body on the tabletop, reaching down to

her buttocks and pulling them wide apart. He dropped his pants to his ankles and penetrated her vagina, she was wet and hot. He fucked quickly and hastily, yet he felt her incredible arousal. She had an orgasm after only a few moments and her face darted across the tabletop as he poured into her. It was a real quickie and they quickly got dressed again. She kissed him with glee, then he ran off. These quickies remained a rare, spontaneous surprise.

One of the next evenings Maria told Erna's story. Erna waited until the end of the farewell party and pulled Maria onto the parish sin couch. Quietly she told her story. When she started in the chancery, the former pastor had been banished to the convent; he had abused many young altar boys. The new priest was younger and left the altar boys alone. On one of the long afternoons he confessed how much the devil tormented him with the sexual pressure and he did not find the manual satisfaction a salvation. Erna, who knew a little about male sexual pressure, offered to do it for him. He thought for days, then accepted. She knelt down in front of him, took his cock in her mouth and masturbated him. He squirted down her throat, deep down her throat. She had learned from an early age to make her father and uncle cum in her mouth. Her mother rubbed her husband's and brother's cock alternately in little Erna's mouth. She grinned dirty, because if the men squirted in the child's mouth, she did not need to fuck them. There were four of them living in the tiny apartment and all four slept in the marital bed. Little Erna saw every night how indifferently and disgustedly the mother held out her cunt to the husband and the brother and breathed a sigh of relief when one after the other had squirted into her. Erna's mouth squirting was to relieve her of a burden, but in time the heroes helped themselves to both. Mouth and cunt instead of mouth or cunt. Erna licked the priest daily, she liked to undress and let him look at and feel her sex. She knew that her body was otherwise worthless, she had a boyish figure and no breasts. She knew perfectly well how ridiculous and unerotic a girl without breasts looked, the long and usually stiff teats did not make up for it. She pleased the priest very much when she performed a fantastic dance of Salomé naked. Masturbating Erna did not know at that time, she masturbated for the first time at over 60 and had her first clit orgasm. For a good two years she did it to him every day and all was well.

Then the bang! The housekeeper had opened the door and stood there as if rooted to the spot, the High Lord just splashed in Erna's mouth. She slammed the door, grabbed her belongings and ran away. Three days later the bishop called him in. He went to the bishop's palace rather depressed, the fat bishop was having the second small breakfast and invited him in, pheasant legs and wild boar ham, goose truffle pate and a glass of champagne. It was only a modest meal, the baroque prince said, as the priest kissed the ruby ring on his fat finger. Whether he did not abuse altar boys, the bishop wanted to know at first, but the priest swore by God and all the saints that he was not at all attracted to boys and had never touched a boy indecently, Monsignor! The bishop smacked his lips nodding approvingly and questioned the priest for three hours about his work in the parish. The latter reported with his mouth full and affably toasted the bishop, who liked his work well. You are a good man, dear brother, said the bishop, I could use a few more of your punch! He poured generously into the silver goblets and lamented his sad daily life. More and more often he had to send black sheep into exile, to monasteries, abroad or to Africa. The devil flooded his communities with pederasts who abused and corrupted the youth. This was a scourge imposed on him by the Lord to test him. He was, after all, the poor poor sufferer; he did not think of the altar boys for a moment. After four hours the breakfast was finished and the good priest stood up swaying with difficulty and kissed the bishop's ring. Good work, good work! dear brother, mumbled the bishop, but keep away from the boys! He went backwards to the door and the bishop called after him that he would immediately send him a new housekeeper who was not so prudish! The good man dragged his intoxication home and at some point vomited on the sidewalk.

In fact, the new girl was old, ugly and lazy. The deaf-mute did her work very conscientiously, of course, and then lay naked on her bed until dinner time, reading one trashy magazine after another and playing with her clit with relish. She left her door open day and night and because she masturbated loudly in between every now and then, you could hear her groaning and moaning lustfully throughout the house. She didn't give a damn if she was being watched. Erna had watched curiously a few times like everyone else, but she soon got bored.

The priest told Erna in great detail how it had gone with Monsignor Bishop. That the bishop was concerned that he not touch the altar boys, the priest snorted contemptuously, as if I were in danger of becoming a pedophile! Erna asked breathlessly, and the other thing? The bishop had sullenly cut him off in mid-sentence, that was really a beep-no-matter and their fucking his private business! The bishop muttered something about the prudish housekeeper who wanted to be more pontifical than the pope! Anyway, said the priest winking, we may, with episcopal consensus! Erna laughed liberated when he translated this to her and she now took his cock in her mouth again daily with episcopal consensus. Amen.

Erna had been in the chancery for more than 10 years and had her master squirting down her throat when she got a very painful sore throat. She almost lost her voice. The doctor questioned her thoroughly and forbade her blowjob, she was not allowed to take any more cocks in her mouth! In case of a new inflammation she could lose her voice for good, the doctor ruled her, because she found fellatio really disgusting. Of course, Erna did not suspect the priest, but rather her father or uncle, who continued to cum daily into mother's vagina and into Erna's throat. Only when she stayed overnight with an admirer did she not do a blowjob. Making it clear to father and uncle that they were putting her health and voice in danger was far more difficult, and only when she suggested fucking both of them, all was well and mother had a few days' rest. The father was thunderstruck, because he still believed rock solidly that Erna was untouched and a virgin. Erna laughed out loud, she had not been a virgin for ages and had already fucked with at least 100, she exaggerated laughing. The father fucked much much better than the uncle, she always got an orgasm with him if the uncle had her warmed up fucking first. For a few weeks she was the hit, then the fucking calmed down a bit. Neither the adults nor Erna ever wasted a thought on incest.

The priest understood instantly that she couldn't let him squirt in her mouth anymore, he wanted to squirt on her long stiff teats. He was totally thrilled, but she was annoyed to have to wipe off the mess. She sat down on his lap after a few weeks, wedged his cock between her bodies, but even so she was annoyed by the mess. She didn't want to be annoyed anymore and stuffed his cock into her

vagina before squirting. He protested that this was very unchaste, but let her. Because he didn't always squirt right away, she kept fucking him until he squirted in and until he had finished squirting. They both enjoyed this for years and laughed heartily while thrusting, when you could hear the housekeeper's loud masturbation as they did so. After almost 20 years in the office, she decided to get married. The priest congratulated her and did not let her fuck him anymore, the sacrament of marriage!

Whether he did not want to fuck the housekeeper while she was masturbating, Erna suggested shyly. This woman masturbated only when she was quite horny and it was a blessing also for that woman to fuck such a horny woman! He could fuck her in all conscience and cum to his heart's content in the old woman, into the old woman. He was very insecure about it. But she would have already asked the deaf-mute and she would be insanely happy to be fucked, no matter by whom! He was of course repelled by the idea, he had watched the old woman masturbate often enough and found her obscene and disgusting. But Erna remained stubborn and after days finally got him to go with her to the housekeeper's room.

When they emerged, the old woman put away her booklet, spread her legs wide and began to masturbate with a vulgar grin. They watched her masturbating for a while, Erna rubbed his cock quite hard and stuck it into the old woman's insanely tight vagina, where it stayed stuck for a long time and he came off roaring. He went along with it every day, squirting into the crooked grinning old woman, but he refused to thrust properly at first. Erna patiently got him to thrust properly in the old woman's tight vagina and squirt it all in. He didn't want Erna to assist him after a while — the holy sacrament of her marriage! — and showed her how well he himself penetrated the masturbating old woman to squirt, thrusting inside her until he had finished squirting. He had to thrust longer and longer until the squirting came. The old grinned horny, masturbated from orgasm to orgasm and opened greedily her labia so that he finally squirted in.

Erna was very happy that he finally bumped the old woman properly, she convinced herself for a few days that he pushed the old woman properly and squirted in hard. Then Erna left him to the 70

year old. He once said that he needed it several times because it was not as satisfying as with her, he said to Erna. But the old woman did her thing quite well and was always ready, also because he wanted to pour himself twice at night in her little tiny hole. Erna didn't really want to do anything more with him when she became a widow at an early age. But he wanted to fuck Erna every day, he pushed her again and again properly to cum and it was for the next years quite okay for her. They only stopped doing it when she turned 60. She lived abstinent for a few weeks, then she copied the old woman and developed the addiction of daily masturbation. That was Erna's story, Maria concluded. Unwaveringly, she held on to the fact that the old man was not unchaste.

Some of his colleagues suspected John was gay because he didn't lay any female students like they did. He was friends with many female students, but he didn't flirt and when they took the initiative, he kindly rebuffed that he was in steady hands and didn't have a sexual emergency. Some, however, were really persistent and let him go only after he had fucked them. They whistled on contraception and let themselves cum to the top. The whispering about him being gay stopped instantly. He was terribly ashamed when he went home and gave Maria a big head start on drinking red wine before coming out with his grief. Maria laughed uproariously, saying that was wonderful! "Oh come on," she scolded him jokingly, "it's perfectly normal for you to fuck your peers." She didn't want to hear about him cheating on her, "then what about my priest!?!". He stammered incoherently that it was something different. The priest was there before him, the female students came after her, chronologically speaking. "Don't let your philosophical logic into your sex life, it'll ruin everything!" Mary was drunk, but her tears rose choking in her throat. She shook her head and shook the thoughts aside. He should tell her about the girl after all, what did she look like, how did she fuck, and how did she masturbate afterwards? He let himself be infected by her sexual curiosity and it bubbled out of him. He described the girl's body, breasts and genitals with anatomical precision and piggish comments. She closed her eyes in horniness as he described the girl's face and reactions with whimsical comments. She could well imagine the girl masturbating absorbedly and writhing in orgasmic convulsions.

They talked about his fucking the girls for a long time before going into the bedroom.

Maria had approved, she had no objections, she wasn't jealous. He was now letting any pretty or interesting girl hook up with him and his reputation for being good in bed was spreading. Most of the girls had much tighter vaginas than Maria and it amazed him that he liked this fact very much. He put on a condom every time, even though some girls laughed and wanted it natural. Lust overcame him when he thrust and squirted into the vagina and he kept thrusting like a bull until he finished squirting. After squirting he pondered if he had just fathered a child and winced in shock, this girl was not the right partner for him either. He wondered if he could really reject her if he had impregnated her. He talked to Mary for evenings about his doubts. She assured him that the girls of this modern times knew how to count their fertile days, even if it was not a very reliable method. He should not drive himself crazy, she said.

Fate meant well with him. One of the girls, who had let him fuck her lustfully several times, said one day depressed that she was already 10 days "over it". He was paralyzed and could neither rejoice nor be angry. He felt nothing and remained sitting in the cafeteria for a long time with empty eyes. So that's what it was like, child-making. He didn't look up when she came back and quietly said she wasn't going to have it. The thought of abortion depressed him even more. He remained sitting motionless, staring into space. In the evening, Maria took him in her arms and cradled him like a child. The girl was right, the child would destroy both their lives, studies and career would be gone with the first cry of the child. He cried himself to sleep, not thinking of fucking Maria. Maria cradled him in her arms and gave the dozing man a long hand job before he fell asleep exhausted.

For weeks he wouldn't let a girl touch him. He lay quietly with Maria and they fucked in silence. Only gradually did he emerge from the dark, laughing with Maria when she excitedly recounted passive fucking with her priest and smiling again in college. He was never frivolous anymore and if one didn't want the condom, he went with a firm step. That was his decision, whether she took it or not!

Mom does it best

by Jack Faber © 2022

The Twins

Pe and Ka were called by everyone in the family just “the twins”, although they were not. Peter, whom everyone called only Pe — this came from Ka — was already almost 10 and Karin, whom everyone called only Ka, — this she had invented herself — was 9 and the two pecked together like yin and yang. They played together, went to school together, slept in the same child’s room, and bathed together since time immemorial. Ka had cried and raged when the parents wanted to move Pe to her own children’s room. She tried to get them to let her stay in the childrens room with Pe. Ka was the younger one, but much smarter and more cunning than big brother, whom she could control with ease.

They both did well in school, did their homework together and watched children’s shows on TV together, they simply ignored the maximum time imposed by their completely overwhelmed mother. Now, during the pandemic, they pecked even closer together.

Last year, Pe Ka had shown how to spy into the master bedroom. The closet was right where a connecting door had once been. There were cracks in the wooden back wall through which one could spy on the whole bedroom. Ka was proud of her big brother for discovering this. It became clear that the parents only fucked on Saturday night and Sunday morning. During the week, Mom would sometimes just let Dad cum quickly in her mouth because there was no time for a long fucking. They spied as often as they could while fucking and Pe explained to Ka after the first time exactly how the parents had technically fucked. They didn’t see very much because only the mother’s small bedside lamp was on and she usually threw something else over the lamp so it was pretty dark. The parents fucked shamefully under the sheet, and the two of them saw nothing.

The only thing they could really see on Saturday night was their parents, who stripped naked and slipped under the covers. Pe stared in fascination at his mother’s full breasts and the tiny bush of blond hair visible above her mouthy cleft. Pe held his breath when she spread her legs a little as she lay down, revealing her little hole and

the clit covered by a dark foreskin. She had a habit of pulling the foreskin back very tightly for a moment and dabbing the light pink nodule with a finger for minutes. The father's long cock dangled down, he stopped and his cock dangled in front of the mother's face. She pushed his foreskin over the glans and gave him a sweet kiss on the glans. She took him in her mouth and rubbed the cock sucking it very hard for minutes until it had grown big and was pointing perkily upward. The father crawled to her under the blanket, which wobbled a few moments, that was it.

On Sunday morning only, they covered up and fucked several times. Once they had fucked a round, Mom would take Dad's cock in her mouth, suck and rub it skillfully until the cock was completely stiff, then she would put it back in her hole and Dad would thrust and squirt until he had finished. The two of them watched from under Dad's ass as his cock drove in and out of Mom's hole like a piston and suddenly held still. Ka's giggles almost betrayed her as Dad's balls bounced up and down merrily as he squirted in. Pe looked all excited when Mom took Dad's cock right back into her mouth and rubbed it hard. They spied until the end when Dad's cock wouldn't stay really stiff and Mom would let him squirt into her mouth. Ka never wanted to do that, that was disgusting! she whispered, but they watched until the end, so exciting it was!

The two spies soon discovered that every morning, after making breakfast for their father and he left, their mother went back into the bedroom and sat naked in front of the large oval mirror. The children could see nothing except that she wiggled her elbow for a long time and dressed quickly to wake them. "She does it to herself" Ka breathed, explaining to Pe what her friends were whispering about: all mothers did it to themselves, every morning. What exactly they "made themselves", however, none could say.

Pe and Ka have always examined their body parts when they bathed. Mom usually let them splash for a very long time every afternoon, the twins preferred to do that in lockdown and did not get on Mom's nerves. She would go into the bedroom and talk on the phone for hours. Ka showed Pe her little hole and he was allowed to stick a finger all the way in. That Ka had long ago torn her thin hymen with

the curious finger while exploring her vagina, she had told him shamefully. Pe liked to have his cock examined by her. She was fascinated that the cock could become stiff or soften again. The foreskin was something extraordinary, it could be pulled back and forth over the glans. Ka knew, of course, that it could squirt if it rubbed quickly. She could see it almost every day as he rubbed and squirted into the water. At night, when the erection woke him, he would call Ka softly and she would watch with interest as he rubbed and squirted.

Because of the pandemic, they had to stay home all day. Dad had gotten them a laptop to watch distance learning. They chatted for hours with friends over the screen, getting good advice on how to clear history in case their parents wanted to check on them. There were many tips on where to look at naked chicks and the two of them watched naked women and naked muscle men for hours. Ka was a little sad because her clit was tiny, the girls on the Internet had bigger ones. Pe reassured her laughing, it was the same as with the breasts, they only grew when you got older! Ka giggled because the men had such big dicks, she couldn't imagine him going into a woman's small hole. Pe mused that maybe they weren't meant to be fucked and were perhaps enlarged with silicone like some women's breasts. Then one of the buddies whispered that if they wanted to watch the real fucking, it would be best on pornways or pornstreet. But remember to mute the sound so as not to attract attention. They looked with hot faces and red ears.

The mother is surprised

Ka was the director and set the choreography. After all, they knew when the bedroom door would squeak open and Mom would open the bathroom door to check on them and then leave right away, keep calling. They interrupted the teasing and offered mom the image of innocently happy splashing children. But this time Ka wanted to provoke mom and watch her reaction. Pe was to rub himself hard and when Mom opened the door, stand up and squirt. A great plan, Pe muttered excitedly. Ka would play quite innocently in the bathwater.

He rubbed himself as Mom approached and when she opened the door, he squirted in her direction, his semen slapping richly at her feet. Mom said, “Uh-huh!” and stepped up to him. She grabbed his cock and pulled back the foreskin a few times, Pe squirted the rest into her hand. She wiped her hand on her apron and wiped up the semen from the floor. Wordlessly, she went to continue phoning and that evening came the aforementioned rampage of Ka, who wanted to keep Pe in the childrens room.

Mom later whispered to Dad and he grinned wryly, “You really like doing it?” Dad listened for a long time to Mom whispering in his ear and stroking his soft cock. “Okay, of course you can do it!” He kissed her softly on the lips, “You’re my dirty little piglet!” That was the only thing the spies could understand. Mom took his cock in her mouth, rubbed it skillfully for a few moments, and let it squirt in. She did that sometimes during the week when there was no time to fuck.

So every afternoon, Mom would come into the bathroom where Pe was already masturbating standing up, sit on the edge of the bathtub and try to block Ka’s view. She pulled down her bra, exposing her full breasts. He was allowed to fondle her breasts and pull very hard on her teat as she squirted. She playfully rubbed his foreskin until he squirted into her hand. Pe said mom was doing insanely well, just like she did with dad! Ka was very proud of herself, that she had threaded prima, she boasted.

After a short while, while bathing, Ka suggested they try fucking. They listened to see if the mother was also on the phone, and Ka let the bath water run out a little. She lay down on her back and helped Pe, who had rubbed his cock stiff, to penetrate. "Well, how is it?" he asked, and she said a little funny, but not much different than when she stuck her finger in. She told him to thrust, but quietly! He thrust dutifully, as he had seen in the porn movies, and she said it was bland. Pe nodded and clutched Kas's butt cheeks tightly. She snapped her eyes open, "I can feel you squirting in right now," she said excitedly, "now and now and now!" He then stopped and, groaning, pulled out his softening cock. "You've never cum that long before," Ka indicated, "wasn't that great for you?"

He nodded and she squatted down to let his seed ooze out of her vagina and washed herself. "I'm going to try the rubbing, like the chicks on the Internet did," she announced. They felt much more grown up when they said broads. She did it just as they had seen and after a few minutes she winced. Her strained pinched face smoothed out again. "Uch, that twitched!" she gasped, "so that's what Mom does in front of the bedroom mirror every morning!" Pe nodded, that was probably the rubbing in the morning. Mom was twitching just like Ka.

The confirmation came immediately. Mom masturbated in the morning no longer sitting where the two could not see anything. She let herself fall on her back and now the two could quite clearly observe her finger in the mirror masturbating the clit above her hole. She did it just like Ka and the females in the porn movies, but much longer, more intense and passionate. The two of them watched breathlessly until Mom's body jerked tightly, but it got boring as time went on.

At night, when their parents were snoring around each other, Ka would whisper if she should come to him. "Fuck? Yes, fuck!" she whispered. Pe was immediately on fire and she crawled into bed with him. They fucked silently, making no noise. Ka masturbated once or twice after fucking and usually they fucked a second time, then Pe dozed off, exhausted. Ka would sneak back and masturbate until she fell asleep. Ka watched very closely how mom masturbated and how

the chicks on the internet masturbated. She learned everything attentively and masturbated every night for a long time. She became weaker and weaker with each orgasm and then fell asleep exhausted, her finger on her small clit.

Enlightenment

One day, Mom came into the bathroom in a good mood, took off her bra and panties, and joined the children in the tub. She spread her labia with her fingers and explained everything to them, that adults mostly fucked for fun or rubbed the clit just to have fun. They were allowed to feel everything, insert a finger into the vagina and feel it from the inside. There the baby had to slip through, which hurt the woman quite a bit, but every woman has been able to endure it so far, she told Ka. She made Ka spread her legs and touched the little clit. With the clit a woman made the most beautiful fun, then she pulled back the fold of skin over her own clit and exposed the nodule, the children were allowed to touch and press it. She explained to the children how women masturbate. The children were eager to see it and pressed their cheeks against her inner thighs. She pulled the foreskin back over the clit and masturbated the little knob so they could see everything clearly. Her legs shaking uncontrollably, she stopped at the quiet orgasm and proudly stroked their heated faces, smiling. This was her way of having fun when Dad wasn't around. Whether that was important, Ka asked, and Mama answered, one did that only alone, that was private. Only when dad wasn't there to fuck. She would have to explain the fucking in more detail, Ka asked cunningly. Pe, whose cock had of course been stiff for the longest time, was allowed to push his cock very slowly into her vagina, just inches from Ka's eyes. Pe began to thrust very hard. And then Dad has to thrust? the 10-year-old asked slyly. "Yes," Mom replied, "but you mustn't thrust, Pe, don't!" She tried to push him back. "Stop it!" But it was too late, she softened up and hugged the 12 year old gently. It wasn't horny or erotic, but she let him finish pushing. Ka grinned all over his face as Pe squirted into Mom's vagina with all his might. He thrust and squirted with every thrust. Ka grinned unashamedly and watched his long squirt in, pressing her face to her labia to see everything closely. Mom let him finish squirting sullenly, then pulled firmly on his ear, "You're a piglet!" Class over, Mom silently went to the bedroom to masturbate. The two innocently continued bathing and pigging out that they had done it with mom.

Till then Pe had been allowed to stroke her breasts and teats, which she always took out of her bra, because then he could be rubbed faster to squirt. The next day he hypocritically asked Mom if he could please squirt into her vagina again, but she shook her head in denial. “Yesterday was an accident,” she reasoned, “I’m your mom after all, you’re not allowed to fuck me or cum inside me! Mother and son are not allowed to fuck each other, it’s forbidden!” She looked him inquiringly in the eyes and he nodded dejectedly. He was no longer satisfied with the teats, before squirting he put his hand into her panties from above and felt for her sex with his fingers. “But don’t rub it!” she whispered admonishingly, holding his hand for a moment. He probed her clit and rubbed, of course, very gently and softly and her clit gradually stiffened. Only very rarely did her abdomen and legs twitch a bit when he had managed it after a long time and she immediately spread herself again and pushed her clit against his hand to let him continue. He squirted blissfully into her rubbing hand and his fingers clawed at her clit and labia. That was okay, he was allowed to do that from now on.

False friends

Many months later, the lockdown was loosened and Ka was allowed to invite her friend Mia home. Mia, who was 11 as well as Ka, absolutely had to bring her brother Jan. He was half a year older than Pe, 13. Mia and Jan were physically bigger than Pe and the lanky Ka. They had chatted for many hours over the Internet, the somewhat dim-witted Jan had even shown his dick during a chat when Mia and Ka provoked him. Ka lit up and whispered a lot with Mia, she really wanted to fuck Jan. They giggled and joked, but it was serious. Jan, who participated very little in the chatting, kept proudly showing off his cock and squirted once on the desk top, which impressed Pe and Ka quite a bit. Ka was in love with this boy, with this cock! Mia shrugged her shoulders, this was nothing new for her. And Pe didn't want to squirt on camera. Mia already knew that Ka fucked Pe every day and masturbated at night like an addict. She did it too, only she didn't come out with the fucking for a long time. When she chatted with Ka alone, — Pe listened invisibly in the background, — she admitted whispering, yes, once, but not very often. Yes, with Jan, of course, but not every day like Ka. Pe knew perfectly well that Mia was lying, but he said nothing.

Then the day came, Mom was already very excited and would meet some friends in the city. She would be back in two hours, the four children sat on the floor of the childrens room and played “Ludo games”. Mom would leave, flying off to meet the girlfriends she hadn't seen in ages.

The four waited a few minutes to see if Mom had really left, then Ka took off her underpants and told Mia too. The girls spread their legs under their skirts, flashing their naked clefts and holes. Jan stared fascinated at Ka's little hole, unzipped his pants and let his cock dangle out just like Pe. Ka beamed, for Jan's cock was stiff in an instant. They didn't talk much, Ka lay on her back and Jan pulled his pants down a little and crawled between her legs. Mia crouched down on the floor behind her brother, she wanted to see the fucking up close. Pe stayed behind Mia, who knelt bent low behind Jan and stretched her little ass out to Pe, he wanted to see it up close too. Her

little hole was much bigger than Ka's and reddish, as if it were inflamed. She had pushed the brownish foreskin back over her clit and was rubbing the bright pink nodule with one finger. Her clit reminded Pe more of Mom's big clit and not Ka's tiny one.

Jan's cock was a bit bigger than his. Jan moistened his cock with spit and carefully penetrated Ka's vagina. Ka drew in the air quickly, that felt fantastic! Jan fucked Ka with long, energetic thrusts and Ka was getting more and more aroused by the moment. Pe watched Mia rub her clit and wince as Pe's cock penetrated from behind. She wavered on whether to shoo him away, but she was desperate to see Ka's tiny hole get fucked. Ka just flew, wincing in orgasm with her face contorted. Jan had slipped out in irritation, his cock splashing onto the labia of the happily smiling Ka. Pe, who had fucked quickly and hastily into Mia's vagina, just squirted in. He pulled his cock out and Mia pressed her face to the carpeted floor and masturbated at a furious pace with her ass up. Her face bounced on the carpeted floor a few times as her orgasm erupted. Three pairs of eyes pinned themselves on her contorted face and twitching hole.

All four of them sat on the floor panting. They looked at each other silently and smiled. Jan grumbled sullenly, that wasn't particularly great, and then they all chattered away. Mia really wanted to know from Ka if she had had a real orgasm while fucking and Ka nodded affirmatively. Mia only had an orgasm when she masturbated while fucking, she said, and Jan nodded. Both his and Pe's dicks were still stiff, and they laid the girls on their backs and began to fuck. Mia masturbated from the start and Pe squirted for a long time in front of Jan. Ka smiled rapturously and soon her face contorted in orgasm. Jan was again not prepared for it and squirted too early while being squeezed out, the rest on her labia. "What a goddamn mess," he growled roughly. Mia orgasmed too, tossing her head back and forth and letting go. They sat panting in a circle, chattering away at each other.

The girls rubbed their heroes' cocks until they were stiff, then fucked side by side as they had before. Pe squirted a little and immediately knew he had had enough. Ka didn't get any more orgasm, Jan squirted once hard into Ka's vagina, pulled the cock out angrily, mas-

turbated the rest over her labia and pushed her aside angrily. He growled audibly that she was shit to fuck. Ka's heart almost stopped, she didn't expect such an insult and rejection. Mia finished her orgasm brilliantly. They paused for several minutes, Pe put his arm around Ka's shoulders, she felt like crying. Jan grabbed Mia rather roughly and fucked her with firm, wild thrusts. She immediately began to masturbate. He grabbed her ass cheeks with his paws, so he had a better grip on her. It became apparent that they were a well-rehearsed team. Mia had rubbed herself furiously and orgasmed with her mouth open even before Jan squirted. She immediately softened up, that's how he always wanted it, he really wanted to cum deep inside her. Jan pressed her ass against him and squirted for an eternity with his eyes closed. He squirted and squirted and squirted, then he had finished squirting. With a satisfied grunt he pulled his cock out and Mia wiped the last drops from his flaccid glans with her fingers. He didn't look at Ka anymore.

They were gone quickly, Pe pulling the distressed Ka into the bathroom. As they sat in the warm water, he gently stroked her face and said what a self-absorbed, arrogant and conceited ass he was, the Jan! Ka cried and he stroked her face until she finished. He questioned her about how it felt to fuck his bigger cock, what the orgasm was like when he fucked her. She thawed out and soon they were talking about fucking piggy as usual. He said Mia had a very soft, wide vagina and that it had felt strange to feel her rapidly masturbating finger while fucking. Ka looked at him open-mouthed when he said the two of them fucked as often as she did, and that Mia had lied about it, the stupid cow. She nodded, probably he was right, maybe that's why she had such a wide vagina. Ka could even laugh at Jan the ass now.

Mom has desire

“Kids! Be back!”

The mother had undressed in a flash and came into the bathroom in bra and panties as usual. How was it, she asked and Pe had to think of something quickly, Mom would soon notice Ka's haggard expression. Jan cheated and cheated quite cheekily and then accused Ka too, he said, and Ka looked saddened. Mama sat down on the edge of the bathtub, pulled down her bra and let her full breasts flop out. Mom said, “now come on!” Pe stood up, his cock hanging down very softly and his fingers briefly touched her teats, then he sank his hand into her panties and felt for her clit. She grabbed the tired hero and made him stiff in no time! Ka hugged Mom's butt with one hand and rested her chin on her thigh, watching as Pe's fingers rubbed Mom's clit inside the panties. Mom started the rubbing and paid no attention to Ka. She had to rub Pe for quite a long time until he squirted into her palm like he always did. He rubbed her clit with his fingers and didn't move. He hadn't squirted enough, she said, she would do it to him again. She brought the tired guy to a stop and he let his finger circle on the knob very quickly, she had never resisted that. Her legs trembled and she closed them, shivering. A moment later she spread her legs wide apart again and pushed her clit against his fingers. She masturbated him very, very vigorously and his fingers clenched around her labia, so hard he had to squeeze as he squirted. Wiping her palm on the towel, she seemed to notice the curious Ka, but she went wordlessly, fixing dinner. “You've been rubbing her clit forever,” Ka said, “but she doesn't bat an eyelash!” Pe thought for a long time, but he didn't know anything to say in response. “All I know is that she likes me to rub her, I can feel very clearly that she really likes it! A few times she really jerked, I'm sure of it! She spreads her legs on purpose so that I can get to her clit. But I can't go any tighter, no way!” He kept at it, even though Ka suggested all sorts of things. He knew that the daily masturbation would be over then.

Mom threw herself on the bed in the bedroom and tore off her bra and panties. She heard the children splashing in the bathroom. She

had 30 to 45 minutes left. She grabbed onto her clit, raging with horniness, and began to masturbate. Dad had told her over two years ago that the kids had discovered the box and they discussed it. He was able to convince her after a long time to let the kids watch her have sex. She was only inhibited for one day, then she soon found exhibiting horny. They showed the children only normal sex, nothing perverted. To masturbate every day in the morning was his suggestion, she masturbated until then only once every three or four weeks at night already since childhood. He knew it, they had no secrets from each other. She had told him in whispers in the kitchen, the only bug-proof room, that Pe had squirted in the bathroom and she had rubbed him. They debated endlessly, because he was all for her masturbating her boy from the start and managed to convince her despite her uncertainty. For his part, he thought it was quite okay and ingenious when she bared her breasts and offered them for him to grab. She said she was glad because it allowed her to exhibitionist and enjoy the boy's masturbation for herself. They giggled childishly as she reported that Pe rubbed her clit in her panties and had rubbed her to orgasm dozens of times, in all innocence of course. But she had always suppressed the orgasm, she said. Dad was really excited and let her describe it in great detail. Gradually, she really enjoyed masturbating in front of the bedroom mirror every day and by now loved having an orgasm every morning. Dad had told her to do it lying down, that's when the kids saw everything in the mirror. She told him that Ka was already masturbating regularly, even though she wasn't even 11 yet.

The first orgasm roared through her body. She waited a moment, then continued to masturbate thoughtfully, once was not enough. She had sought Dad's advice before showing herself naked to the children in the bathroom, thank God he had wanted this for a long time, but had not approached her about it of his own accord. It was important to show the children the female body and to explain everything exactly and honestly. She should explain masturbating to the kids, dad said, she should show them too. She nodded, but she wasn't sure if she would really do it.

Pe had only fondled her breasts and squeezed her teats when he came until that day. She passed over letting Ka watch Pe masturbate,

knowing that Ka had learned to masturbate while spying and masturbated several times at night. When she went to the bathroom at night, she always looked into the nursery. Pe was sleeping quietly panting and Ka had uncovered herself and was masturbating naked and completely out of it on the bed. Sometimes she would stop for a while and observe that Ka rested only a few seconds after orgasm and went right on. Papa smiled finely when she told him that she went back to bed at the latest after the little girl's fifth orgasm, she didn't even want to know how often Ka did it. Papa smilingly said that masturbating was healthy and good for the mental balance, he was happy about everything that was good for the children. She hadn't told Dad yet that Pe had fucked her and squirted her after sex class. How was she supposed to tell him that she had only very weakly resisted and just willingly let Pe fuck and cum in her. Dad was her first man who was allowed to fuck her at 14 and tear her hymen and the only one who fucked her so far.

The second orgasm was far better, but it still wasn't enough. She glanced at the clock, she still had 20 minutes left. She resumed masturbating. Since the fucking with Pe, which was never repeated for the next six months, Pe reached into her panties and rubbed her clit very gently. It horned her up insanely, but she couldn't let on. Especially Ka always looked at her inquiringly, from her she had to hide it very well. She always immediately ran into the bedroom after Pe's clit rub and masturbated. At first only once, then two and after a month already three times. After fucking Pe, she immediately ran to the kitchen and masturbated five times in the bug-proof room, besides cooking. She had never been so aroused. She was addicted to masturbating and Dad kissed her on the mouth, that was bullshit, she wouldn't be addicted even if she masturbated all afternoon and had 100 orgasms. At 100 orgasms he would consider buying an electric fucking machine. He laughed booming and she had to laugh too. She had his blessing, she had to live out her sexuality as she felt it, that was important to him. The children should see the natural sexual drive and learn from it how to reach the mental balance. They should not lie to themselves or to the other, the mental balance was extremely important. He was really the best man, the dad!

She licked the finger and increased the pace, masturbating was going really well now. She would never forget the look on Ka's face as she let Pe fuck her. Ka grinned maliciously as she half-heartedly resisted. Ka touched her labia with her nose, that's how close she got. Ka's eyes snapped open as she grabbed Pe's cock and slowly inserted it into her vagina. Ka squinted at Pe's cock, which was thrusting rapidly like a piston of steam in her vagina, with her small hand she had pulled her labia to the side to better see his thrusting in her vagina. Ka's nose grazed her labia even as she hugged Pe softly and gently and not allowing herself to be pushed away, she opened her mouth as Pe's squirting began. Ka stared curiously into her wide open vagina as Pe finished squirting and pulled him out, the little girl staring at the trickle his seed had left in her hole.

This image made her orgasm instantly! The third orgasm was so powerful that it threatened to tear her apart. This was the orgasm that finally released her and really relaxed her. She wouldn't tell anything about fucking Pe and the look on Ka's face today either, she couldn't. She had not given in to any temptation despite hundreds of opportunities and had always remained faithful to him. Gradually she calmed down, got dressed and went to the kitchen to cook. Dad's favorite dish, meat loaf with roasted onions, mashed potatoes and radish salad, the children also enjoyed eating it. There was also mixed ice cream with whipped cream, only she had to give her portion to the children, she wanted to continue to keep her slender figure.

After dinner, the spies got into position. Mom and Dad sat on the edge of the bed, she whispered the sexual secrets of her friends in his ear and stroked his cock. She must have whispered something very horny, because Dad's cock became board hard faster than usual. He laughed out, "Such a horny sow!" and Mom gave him a quick hand job and whispered in his ear as he laughed and laughed. "And she let them both fuck her at the same time?" laughed Dad with a horny grin. She wiped his semen on the sheet and whispered some more. Again he laughed out loud, "What, with that limp dick of an accountant? In the car?" and again his cock was ready for use. Mom continued to whisper, giggling, and Dad laughed out loud, "I wouldn't have put it past that old saddleback to cuckold her old man with a 17 year

old! The Mrs. Commercial Counsellor!” They continued to whisper and laugh about her friends’ sexcapades at the Lockdown. Mom took him in her mouth, rubbed him for a long time, and made him cum in her mouth. Then they all went to sleep. Ka snuggled comfortably against Pe, but it was the first time he couldn’t fuck. He had cum way too much today and was dead tired. She stayed with him, snuggled in his arms and masturbated until she fell asleep exhausted.

Mom and her lovers

After Dad had squirted in her mouth and fallen asleep, she lay awake for a long time. She uncovered herself because she always masturbated naked at night. She masturbated silently as she did every night, dreaming of her married life. Before they fell in love, he was constantly involved in short affairs and *one night stands* and had probably fucked more than 100 women by then. He took it very together when they got married and talked a lot about sexuality. There were over 4,000 people working in his company and he refrained from any cheating. When she was heavily pregnant, she didn't like to fuck anymore and she felt that handjobs or squirting in his mouth satisfied him very little, although she was a master of both. She released him. He was allowed to fuck other women and girls, she was never jealous and gave him her blessing. She only asked him to repay her like with like should she ever be seduced. Okay, he said, that would be only fair. But she had never been seduced into fucking before and consciously avoided temptation.

She had a few suitors after Ka was born, of course, but she just gave them a handjob and let them cum in her mouth at the end. She was admired because she controlled her gag reflex like no other and they were allowed to cum as deep down her throat as they came with their dicks. Very nice guys were allowed to touch her sex and anyone who wanted to was allowed to masturbate her or lick her to orgasm, she especially liked that. Still, not a single one was allowed to fuck her! Not a single one!

She let them all stick their dicks in and some masturbated her to squirt in when she orgasmed. They were content to cuddle and cum as she teased their cocks and balls until they had to blissfully cum. They didn't want to fuck at first. It was enough for them if they were allowed to masturbate her while cuddling, cum inside when she orgasmed, and let her patiently finish them off. There were some who liked it for a very long time before they were eager to fuck. In the end, she chased one after the other to hell, because they all ended up sticking their cocks in and wanted to fuck. The fucking she did not allow, ironhard. She patiently let all the poor guys squirt in her after

the forbidden fucking and also patiently let them finish squirting, but a moment later she chased him to hell.

Her mother had let her grow up without much interference, she was a simple woman without depth, but dutiful. They bathed together twice a week and her mother masturbated in the bath water every time. She felt no shame in letting the daughter watch. She had less sexual appetite and masturbated only every 3 or 4 weeks while bathing. Her mother encouraged her to keep masturbating until she had enough, she was doing it that way! When Dad deflowered her before her 14th birthday, her mother immediately had an IUD inserted. She had an orgasm almost every night when Dad fucked her. The kids came in quick succession and she had another IUD put in because she got an immense sexual appetite again after Ka was born.

She and Dad had already given each other a free hand sexually during the first pregnancy, he was allowed to fuck the cute girls in the company and fought his way up to department manager and later to main department manager, this cost a lot of energy. She found it very strange at the beginning that during both pregnancies he fucked only and exclusively with her mother, every day. He thought it was okay because she was always available and he didn't have to invest time and energy in courtship and seduction. She brought it up with her mother once and she just laughed. She didn't care if she was cleaning or fucked by dad. After all, the daughter had refused during pregnancy and the poor boy had to squirt somewhere, didn't he? To leave him to the young women at work would be stupid and simply negligent. Surely one or the other already had him in her sights, the well-built Mr. Department Head! The daughter laughed at the top of her lungs, she had never looked at it that way before. "Well, then at least you're having fun with my guy, it's fine with me!" she laughed and winked conspiratorially at her mother. She remained silent for some time, then nodded, he could fuck really well, she confirmed, although it was only partially true. But she didn't want to tell her daughter that.

He came to his mother-in-law's every day, at the same time after work, and after an hour went home for dinner. They hardly spoke, after the greeting she went forward to the bedroom and dropped her

dress. She got down on all fours, as she was used to being mounted from behind. He didn't like it so much, because he hardly saw more of her than her ass. He had of course had no time for fucking during the day and penetrated quickly. He held her by the hips and did not prop himself up so as not to strain the old body. She had a very tight vagina due to her age, which was very pleasant. It took him little more than a few minutes to cum for the first time. She murmured loudly that he should thrust and cum, all nasty pressure just quietly squirt into her old cunt, it didn't bother the cunt at all if he thrust and squirted in really hard. She waited patiently until he had finished squirting. He dropped breathlessly on the bed and she turned to him. There was silence for a few minutes, then she asked about his work or family. He told a bit of this and that, it was just light small talk after all, and she took care of his cock. She made him stand with a practiced hand, sucking and licking him until he was ready to go again. He fucked the second time just like before, sometimes she sat on his cock and rode him, but it strained her a lot. Each time she had to stop riding, let herself be fucked in the missionary position and let him cum in it juicily. He never kissed her on the mouth, sometimes only fleetingly on the cheek, and trotted home.

Papa didn't fuck Mama often enough, and she settled down to admirers after Ka was born. She lay naked on the bed, giving the baby and occasionally Pe the breast. The admirer was allowed to thrust his cock in and out very slowly, but not fuck! She enjoyed immensely to let the babies suck on her teats and at the same time to feel the slow thrusting of the favorite. Dad shook his head alienated, she should be fucked properly, the hell! but she did not want, he should remain her only! She had by now more experience with men and accepted that they thrust violently when he squirted. But she changed the admirer, if he only fucked properly, that was not at all right for her in the long run. Of course, she let her orgasm rise hot when the fellow fucked her properly, squirted in and finished. She was really depressed after the second or third orgasm during afternoon fucking and chased the poor guy after a few weeks of good, but forbidden fucking in a self-tormenting act to hell.

.

The best friend

Finally she was left with only her best friend, they licked each other to madness one after the other and she learned to really let go and cry out her lust with her. The admirers were soon left behind and became the whispering whispers she used to tease her girlfriend. She could remember each of their cocks, could describe the shape, length and taste quite vividly, as well as their way of cuming down her throat. How each penetrated waywardly and was not allowed to thrust. How each wiggled his ass and reared up to squirt. Everyone was allowed to squirt at their leisure for as long as they could and she held their hips until they had finished squirting. Her friend asked why she didn't let them fuck her properly when she had had the IUD since Karin was born and she replied that she only let her husband fuck her properly, only him, she had promised herself that when she was 14. Handjobs, in the throat squirt or ass shaking injecting were only pee-fucks, real fucking was only allowed for her husband!!!! "Or the wild guys before you threw them out!" laughed her girlfriend, pinching her cheek affectionately. "Yes, they were pee-fucks," her lover confirmed laughing, "what we do together is not fucking either, but wonderfully horny and very relaxing!"

Thoughts of these beautiful moments triggered two violent orgasms shortly after each other, Dad awoke for a brief moment and put his paw on her sex while she continued masturbating. He fell asleep again, smiling. Sometimes he watched her, licking and biting her teats to madness. After her quiet, gentle orgasm, she went to the bathroom and looked in the nursery, Ka masturbating quietly and intensely with her eyes closed and her mind probably in some faraway fantasy land. She lay back down with dad and moistened her clit with lots of saliva. She was quietly lusting again.

Three or five women he fucked every year, he gradually regained his inner peace. They agreed that the variety, the always new, unknown pussy brought him excitement and did not have a bad effect on their marital love life, it was an indispensable fertilizer. He con-

sidered this as such, never fell in love with the person, but only with her pussy. He interrupted any attempt to be conquered, that was kid's stuff! He took pictures of everyone and showed them to his wife in the evening. They looked at the pictures together from time to time, all let themselves be photographed naked and many showed their pussies in shameless close-ups. After all, he only fucked really shameless women who enthusiastically participated in everything. He willingly showed her all the nude photos of the girls before their marriage. Most of them had beautiful pussies and clits. She found many shots interesting, but felt no horniness at all while looking at them. Even those that showed her filming herself masturbating did not trigger any erotic feelings in her, although she enjoyed watching these video clips with him over and over again. She was clearly straight and did not feel a second lesbian, that did not attract her at all, although she had let some women lick her. They both talked openly with each other about these extramarital contacts and did not hide anything from each other. He always got terribly horny while looking at the photos and video clips and fucked her violently like a bull.

Despite the lockdown, she visited her best friend twice a week, who always licked her to orgasms so beautifully. The girlfriend licked her masterfully and made her scream in orgasm for two hours. She left her kids at home because she loved orgasming while being licked and they were allowed to splash around in the bathroom or watch TV all afternoon. That Pe sometimes squirted in the water while splashing, Pe had admitted once and that would be okay for her, Mom said, so that was approved. What did Ka think of that? Pe answered that she always laughed because she was horny and that she sometimes played with the white sperm-worms in the water, which made his mother laugh. So, officially approved? he asked shyly and mom nodded in agreement. He was allowed to squirt in the bath water as often as he wanted, Mama said kindly. If Ka wanted to rub him to squirt, that's approved too, she added, thinking it was right for the little one to learn how to masturbate his cock. Pe nodded gratefully and said with a smile that Ka had done it already many times.

The girlfriend had a teenage lover, but she didn't like to let him squirt in. She was afraid of getting pregnant, whereas mom had an

IUD. The girlfriend couldn't tolerate either the IUD or the pill and only let herself be fucked with a condom, which pretty much damaged the whole pleasure. At some point, the girlfriend cunningly threaded it to receive the lover to their afternoons together. Mom was very excited, because she had only once watched the girlfriend fuck her husband. It turned out to be an exciting experience, all three of them cuddled together and played with each other's sex, then the two of them fucked like mad. But before he squirted, his girlfriend pushed him back, shoving him between Mom's thighs. She was a little overwhelmed and instantly slowed him down. He was allowed to squirt in, she muttered, but not fuck! He was a little pissed and still thrust while squirting. She softened up and hugged the strange youth. It felt so wonderful to let him squirt in, even if there was no horniness on her part. Dad listened to it calmly and encouraged her to get fucked properly, but she shook her head vigorously. Twice a week she let the lover squirt in two or three times, although when he squirted he thrust quite hard until he had finished squirting. The lovers changed every few weeks or just a few days, she patiently let them all squirt in and no longer grumbled when they thrust as they squirted. She made herself passive and soft, enjoying the wonderful sensations of being squirted in. She insisted that she didn't fuck them and Dad agreed with her, as she stubbornly insisted that he was the only one she really fucked! She was terribly ashamed when the lover wanted to watch the women during the breaks and her friend licked her to orgasm with exaggerated posturing. Not infrequently, the fellows fucked three times and she patiently let them cum inside her. She found the theatrical licking very humiliating, although it made the boys really stiff. Each time, she took it upon herself not to orgasm, but the girlfriend licked her so horny that she screamed herself into orgasm obviously. She didn't care after this humiliation that the boy fucked her real and properly until his squirting. These threesomes went on for three years and she didn't want to miss them.

The girlfriend had demanded three years ago that she masturbate next to the fuckers, that would fire up the lover. She flatly refused, masturbating in front of a stranger was so ugh! Instead, she developed something completely new. She used two fingers to quickly pull the dark foreskin back and forth over her clit. At first she didn't have

the timing down and rubbed the foreskin way too fast, she had to let the orgasm subside quietly before the boy entered her. But soon she knew the right tempo, rubbed her foreskin quickly and let the bright pink knob swell and cheekily peek out. She finally yanked madly on the foreskin so that the lump was stiff to bursting and let him penetrate quickly. She clung tightly and intimately to the stranger, thrusting his cock with her vagina, orgasming like a wild demon and screaming her head off. Ahhh! how good such an orgasm was! On such afternoons, she would throw herself orgasmingly onto the boy's spear two or three times, shrieking with pleasure and her vagina milking him smackingly as her abdomen twitched madly. She patiently let him finish squirting and rested. She had been doing this for three years with many of her friend's lovers and she enjoyed it to the fullest. Daddy smiled indulgently when she told it in the evening and reiterated her adamant opinion that it was not fucking. "But of course not, my darling!" he mumbled with little conviction, resistance was futile.

She sighed and orgasmed softly and silently, Dad was fast asleep and her mind wandered. She moistened clit and fingers with saliva and quietly continued masturbating. She didn't masturbate this long every night, usually only once. But her thoughts flashed back to six months ago when she had let Pe fuck her. She hadn't reacted when Ka pushed her labia aside, took Pe's cock in her hand and pushed it very deep into her vagina. She herself had only protested weakly and incredulously. Pe's cock was small then and did not thrust her as well as her friend's lovers. But she enjoyed his thrusting with shallow breathing, impatiently waiting for his squirt. Ka held her labia tightly and watched quite horny. She remembered that she had made herself all wide and soft as he gradually stiffened. "Yes!" Ka had shouted as his jet of semen slapped into her vagina. A "Yes!" accompanied each squirt and Pe squirted for an incredibly long time. She had hugged him gently and pressed him against her, but Ka remained attached to her pussy like a limpet. It took minutes for Pe to finish squirting. She would never forget the triumphant look on the little girl's face as she stared at the semen in her vagina. She had rushed into the kitchen and greedily masturbated five times in a row, more than she ever had before.

The orgasm came so violently that Dad became restless in his sleep. She was slow to come down from the stirring. Every time she thought of Pe's squirting in, she had a huge, explosive orgasm. She had had enough, she covered herself up with a sigh and fell asleep smiling happily.

The second assault

Ka had come up with something new and had a long whisper with Pe. Fucking with mom had been more than half a year ago, Pe nodded, excited.

“Be back, kids!” and the two stopped fucking instantly and looked innocently at the door.

Mom came home from her friend's house, quickly undressed and went into the bathroom in her panties, leaving her bra off for a long time. She sat down on the edge of the bathtub as usual and looked around for Pe. But he looked away, Ka snuggled up to her and played with her teats. She would have to join them in the bathtub, they wanted to see and be explained everything again, please please! A premonition came to mom, but after a few moments she took off her panties and got into the bathtub. Pe's cock stood bolt upright. The semen of her friend's lover was still slithering in her vagina, bathing was certainly in order. She washed her pussy quite conscientiously. They cuddled and splashed laughing, she had to spread her legs wide and show off her pussy. The children pressed their faces on her inner thighs to see better. Then the foreskin of the tickler pulled back completely and the children curiously grabbed the little knob that was otherwise not visible. They kept pressing her until she showed them the masturbation of the tubercle smiling softly. She gradually started to orgasm, her legs shaking uncontrollably and Pe's cock penetrated her vagina, she had guessed it! She couldn't stop anymore and orgasmed with all passion. Ka touched her very lightly and sucked her hard teats alternately. Pe took less than half a minute and squirted, jerking in until he finished spurting. Her orgasm was only now subsiding. He pulled it out as quickly as he had put it in. Both kids laughed, *mission accomplished!* Then they were silent and awaited the thunder.

But Mom smiled, squatted down and washed her vagina with a washcloth. She pinched Pe's cheek kindly and murmured, “You little piglet, you!” They splashed and splashed in the tub for a while longer, Mom was in the best of moods, kissed and hugged them both,

and then left. From that day on, she came into the bathroom absolute naked every time, let Pe gently play with her little clit and masturbated the big guy. The kids whispered about how casually she had taken the assault.

Every time she came home from her friend's house, she went fully naked to the bathroom. The kids just begged on those afternoons for her to get in the bathtub! She sometimes wondered why they picked those particular afternoons. As soon as she squatted in the tub, she washed out the lover's seed, then the splashing and playing began. The children wanted to see the clit and she pulled the foreskin all the way back. Pe and Ka touched the nodule and rubbed gently. "You're pressing too hard!" she said, pulling her little fingers away. How was it right, Ka wanted to know, and didn't let up. Mom thought about it, then pulled the foreskin all the way back and rubbed her clit for a few minutes. The children pressed their faces to her inner thighs and looked entranced. She stopped after the orgasm and especially taught Ka that you only do that when you are alone, never in front of other people! Ka nodded that she understood, but said defiantly that of course she would let Pe watch, and Mom smiled mildly. Approved, she said, Pe is officially approved! Before going to the bedroom to masturbate, she pulled Pe's foreskin back and gave him a sweet kiss on the glans.

Bathing pleasures

They splashed and laughed and scuffled together, she feeling Pe's stiff cock here and there and everywhere. He penetrated her vagina in a flash, Ka cuddling and roughhousing with her. After a few moments he squirted and she ignored it, continuing to cuddle Ka unmoved until he had finished squirting. He pulled his cock out as quickly as it had entered. After a while, she squatted down and washed the semen away. She pinched his cheek lightly and said softly, "Piglet!" and winked at him. Then they played and splashed playfully and she went back to the bedroom to masturbate.

She continued to do it to Pe by hand every day, only on those afternoons she would roughhouse and tease her kids in the bathtub and have him squirt in at lightning speed during or after her masturbation. She told him to squirt in was not quite okay, but only halfway okay, but he was not allowed to fuck her properly in any case, that was strictly forbidden! He nodded and let his glans pop out from under the foreskin again and again. He needed it again, he murmured, and she let him penetrate good-naturedly. He fucked furiously, and when she took his scrotum in her hand and teased his balls, he squirted immediately without continuing to fuck for long. That's about it, she said, maybe a little less fucking! She hid her smile, because nothing would change!

Mom Asserts Herself

She told Dad a few weeks later, not wanting any secrecy. He listened seriously and cradled his head. That sounded like incest, he said, that was a little too broad, that much free parenting was going too far. She was close to crying. She had to tell him in great detail. The kids pressed their faces to her inner thighs and both watched her masturbate. She came to the finale and orgasm was near, she was one hundred percent fixated on orgasm. Pe penetrated with lightning speed and squirted, thrusting to finish squirting. She pushed him out, she lied on to come back down from the orgasm. He stroked her hand, "I love you like crazy, just because you're such a dirty piglet!" he said smiling. She nodded and swallowed the tears bravely. She re-capped. The naked sex lessons. The splashing, cuddling and hugging. Showing the kids how to masturbate. Pe squirted in the middle of it, it only took a moment, less than half a minute. She rubbed frantically to finish orgasming while he finished squirting. Daddy smiled graciously, that's how she was, his sweet filthy piglet. She continued that they were not fucking though! She would never let that happen, she would never, never, never let it get that far. She wouldn't really care if he squirted in her hand or in her vagina. He cradled his head thoughtfully. "You've reached a red line," he said softly, "I couldn't respect and love you anymore if you took it one step too far. My love would be broken like a broken electric fuck machine, it would break us both. — I would disown you and take away your children. Incest? no way!" She knew him well enough and knew he meant exactly the same. She buried her head on her forearms, the tears could no longer be held back. She sobbed for ten minutes, he put a hand on her hair. He didn't want to hurt her, he whispered softly, but he meant it.

After a long time, she looked up, wiped the tears defiantly from her face, and blew her nose profusely. She was just as cunning and devious as Ka, though neither was aware of it. "It's all the same to me whether he squirts in my hand or down below," she said stubbornly. "It's no difference to me. He doesn't squirt half a minute into my orgasm because I can't stop, and we're not fucking! Fucking would be much more than those few moments of sticking in and squirting in! And I will never, ever, ever fuck him! I swear to you!" They were

silent for a while. That she should show the children how she masturbates was actually his idea, she said reproachfully, “and when I’m racing towards orgasm, I’m not thinking about anything else. I don’t care in orgasm if he squirts in or if a bag of rice falls over in Brazil!!!” He corrected her with a grin, “China!” and she burred back, the flap of the butterfly’s wings is in Brazil! He shut up, she was in a real biting mood. She would never fuck Pe, she repeated angrily, because incest was out of the question for her too! She could clearly feel that his tension was easing. They were silent again. She would continue to let the boy cum during her masturbation or in orgasm, but not let him fuck her, she said defiantly. So there was really nothing wrong with the boy sticking his cock in while she masturbated and there was really nothing wrong with him squirting in during her orgasm, she repeated fiercely. It didn’t hurt her and him, she picked at the subject, the boy liked it a lot and she also masturbated and orgasmed much more intensely than without sticking in and without squirting in, she grumbled stiff-neckedly. She had upper water and kept hacking into the notch. And she would not tempt the boy to incest after all, God forbid! And it was true, it was actually his goddamn idea that she showed the children how she masturbates and how she got her orgasm and then one thing led to another, she prodded unfairly. And that she couldn’t concentrate on anything else when she was orgasming, he would know that too, she shot back venomously. Dad kept silent, he knew her damn stubbornness, he couldn’t fight it. Once she announced what was the matter, then it was so, even if hell freezes over! After some time he let go of her hand and asked how it had gone with the girlfriend?

She breathed an imperceptible sigh of relief, the incest topic was off the table — they would never talk about it again. Lively she told about the threesome at the girlfriend’s, the lover had a pretty neat cock and fucked four times with the girlfriend, who had nice orgasms. The girlfriend had licked her so intensely during his breaks that she screamed her head off. She had made the game with the foreskin of the tickler furiously fast and fucked him completely uninhibited and wild in her screaming orgasms. “No,” she said emphatically, “I fucked him, HE didn’t fuck me!” Dad smiled because it was all the same to him who had fucked whom, but he wisely shut up. His eyes shone greedily, he wanted to know everything in detail. He had

fucked this girlfriend a few times a long time ago and found her to be a very attractive and kinky woman. Her husband was away most of the time as a military attaché and they had a good, open marriage.

She had her very first threesome with her and her husband. She turned on quite awkwardly and he had to fuck the shit out of her for half an hour before he squirted in. She got two violent orgasms during the brutal fucking and screamed with pleasure, she let him finish thrusting and covered her eyes and her tears with her arm. She was terribly ashamed in front of her husband when her friend licked her artfully afterwards and made her scream in orgasm for a very long time. Her husband was immediately stiff again and fucked his wife furiously like a bull.

Papa smiled as she recounted the afternoon, not missing an orgasm, not missing a cum. He was on fire with horniness. There was no time to go to the bedroom, she pushed the table aside and took his cock in her mouth. He groaned and moaned with pleasure and squirted deep in her throat. She grinned as his cock stayed stiff and masturbated him again in her mouth, he held her head with both hands as he squirted deep in her throat.

He was dead tired, he had to sleep, he had to get up again at half past five. They went to bed. He fell asleep instantly. She caressed her naked body in the dark, fondled her breasts. She was rather proud that she had finally told him everything, or almost everything, and she had virtually wrested free rein to let Pe squirt in on her masturbating. It was something quite harmless after all, she justified it to herself, not something more perverse like letting him squirt into her mouth. She didn't want it to get that far for now, she was saving that for another day. She grinned with horniness as she clearly imagined Pe squirting into her mouth. She later fantasized how her friend made her orgasm while fucking her and made her very horny, tugging and pulling on her stiff teats and orgasming immediately. This sometimes happened when she was horny as monkey shit and tore at her teats for a long time. She stroked her inner thighs, breasts and good teats smiling. Only now she pulled back the foreskin over the clit and moistened the little knob with lots of saliva. The orgasm came after seconds, she let it subside and fondled the breasts, tug-

ging and tugging lustfully at her teats. She needed more, more. She fantasized while masturbating, about fucking her lover and licking her girlfriend insanely great. She herself licked the girlfriend only when there was no lover. She fantasized about Pe's rapid thrusting and cuming. The next orgasms came quietly and gently until she fell asleep smiling.

The Jaguar Game

She told Pe and Ka nothing about talking to Dad. Five times a week she sat stark naked on the edge of the bathtub, spreading her legs so Pe could get a good look at her clit and masturbated him with her hand, twice by now, because he desperately needed it a second time. She loved his clit rubbing and was having more and more secret orgasms. Ka played unselfconsciously with her own teats and her breasts, because hers began to bud delicately. She was already getting long and pointed teats like Mama, her breasts were noticeable but not yet an inch thick. Mama had to inspect Ka's breasts every week and she reassured her, at 12 they were just starting, at 16 or 17 she would have boobs just as big as hers, for sure! Two afternoons mom came home from the girlfriend, got into the bathtub and first washed the lover's seed out of her vagina. Then came the cuddling and hugging, their bodies swirling happily and Pe's hard-on kept boring into her or Ka's vagina for a split second as they tussled and twirled, depending on who he had just conquered and pressed against, then the tussle continued immediately. Sometimes the scuffle got a little out of hand, he apparently sought to overpower one of the two, grab her tightly and ram his tail into her vagina for a split second and release. Mostly he chased Mama, sometimes Ka. "He's ready now!" announced Ka. Mama knelt on all fours and let Pe penetrate only from behind; she could no longer stand the long face-to-face thrusting. Incest! Incest! Incest! hammered her conscience when they looked at each other while fucking. Ka grabbed Pe's cock every time and inserted it with her hand, she always did. She pulled his foreskin all the way back over the glans, put his cock in her vagina with relish, and after a slap on the butt, let him thrust on it. It took him longer and longer to squirt and he always wanted a second time. After a year it really took him too long and she demanded that he masturbate first and only penetrate to squirt. He nodded in affirmation and ignored it.

Standing in for the girlfriend

Her girlfriend had a sad abortion and just wanted to cuddle, she was scared to death to fuck her lover. The three of them lay on her big bed, the girlfriend and her lover kissed and cuddled for an eternity. She played dreamily with the boy's cock, it was a beautiful piece of manhood and mom really loved playing with it. Playing, not masturbating, she never did that. She pulled his foreskin all the way back and licked it for quite a while, then she took the glans all the way into her mouth and teased it with her tongue, boys liked that. — If she didn't know his reaction yet, he would squirt in her mouth and she would rub him until he finished squirting. — He penetrated his lover, who instantly passed him to her. The lad was really steady and fucked her very hard, almost brutally.

She let him fuck her properly for two hours or more. He squirted three or four times, but he never managed to trigger her orgasm. Her friend had brilliantly triggered her orgasm while finger-fucking her, and she cried out in one go, for two hours, her lips on the stranger's neck. She was on the verge of fainting and had to recover slowly. Later she didn't want it anymore and pushed her friend's hand away when she had had enough of the screaming orgasms. The brutal thrusting excited her beyond measure and she was only a nanosecond away from orgasm from start to finish.

She went home with trembling knees, washed herself and stretched her ass willingly towards Pe. He was allowed to fuck as long as he wanted, but she never got an orgasm. Once she came home so horny from fucking her lover that she almost orgasmed while Pe fucked her twice. Ka pushed her, the little one pulled back the foreskin of her clit grinning shamelessly, and the ape-horny mommy very gently rubbed her little knob to orgasm. Only she could not suppress the trembling of her legs. "I don't want you to watch me!" she said plaintively to the children whose faces were glued to her inner thighs. But that was only rhetorical.

The Jaguar Hunts

Pe was in love, but his Mina very rarely gave him a blowjob. She wanted to remain a virgin until the wedding, she wanted it herself as much as her Muslim family. Mom knelt on all fours and Ka guided his cock into her vagina. He loved fucking and thrusting with his eyes closed, thinking of Mina's sweet pussy. Mina liked to let Pe masturbate her, that was okay. After all, she did it every night thinking about him and his cock. He thrust very fast as usual and squirted for a very long time, thinking of Mina, until he finished squirting.

Now, after Pe's fucking, she pulled Ka on top of her, laid her back on her belly and plucked Ka's new teats with one hand, the other secretly masturbating behind her back. The jaguar fell upon them both with a fierce growl, shouting "I've got you now!" and surreptitiously rammed his spear into Ka. Mom kept her eyes closed intently, feeling only Ka's butt prancing. Pe pinned his gaze on Mama's distorted expression and spurted as if being chased by furies. Mom's face smoothed out, her legs shook uncontrollably, and Pe had finished squirting. Ka's delighted shriek opened the jaguar game! Mom, presumably oblivious to their fucking, woke up from the immersion of masturbation and orgasm and played along with childlike pleasure.

Then the three of them balled and afterwards he took Ka in his arms. She liked it very much when he stroked her new little breasts and tugged very hard on her newly grown teats. Ka played with his cock until it was stiff again. "He's ready again!" exclaimed the 12 year old, and Mom got down on all fours with a smile. The twins were a well-rehearsed team, she thought. Ka inserted his cock into her vagina and gave him and Mom a slap on the buttocks. He thrust for what seemed like an eternity, fantasizing about Mina and squirting in for a very long time. When he had finished squirting, they started again and in the tangle of bodies she saw Pe's cock penetrate Ka's vagina very briefly out of the corner of her eye, but the bellowing continued happily and she immediately forgot about it again, it probably didn't mean anything. It always happened in the heat of the moment and Pe's cock was stiff again very quickly after the cum, his monster bumped quite randomly against their bodies, faces and

thighs, it happened again and again that he bumped into her vagina or into Ka's. Surely that didn't mean anything! Not for a moment did she think that the kids were fucking.

Once she was alone with Ka, she brought it up in passing. Ka looked innocently into her eyes. "But that's part of the game," the 12-year-old said, "he chases the poor victim, grabs it like a jaguar, and then the jaguar stabs it once with his tail, then he wins!" Mom casually asked if that made her uncomfortable? The sticking it in her's? The squirting into her? Ka shook her head laughing, "But wow! He does it to you, after all," the little girl grinned happily. It was part of the hunt, the jaguars did it that way, of course the jaguars would squirt in! It felt fine and pleasant when the jaguar squirts in! The dark blue eyes looked at her innocently. "Isn't that approved?" the little innocent laid the double trap. "Yes, yes it is," stammered the mother uncertainly, "approved, officially approved!" In the evening Ka whispered with Pe and both giggled at their victory. From now on, the jaguar hunted even wilder, with official permission. The jaguar stuck his tail into one of the two victims, proudly shouted "won!" and looked into Mom's eyes. Only when she returned his gaze with fluttering eyes, giggling, did he pull the jaguar's tail out of Ka's vagina. They were now balled, splashed, and chased more often and longer than ever before. Jaguar play became the central element.

The children played the jaguar game with the greatest joy. The jaguar would sneak from one victim to another, catch one, and grab her. The jaguar, excited by the game, thrust its tail into the victim and preyed on it. Then he let go of the victim and turned to the other. Pe bared his teeth and growled, "I'm coming!" and grabbed the victim, pressing her tightly against him. Mom and Ka shrieked with delight, as Pe mimed the predatory cat masterfully. He thrust his tail into one sheath and the other as quickly as he could. In the course of the game accompanied by amused shrieks and wild groping and grabbing Pe began to squirt. He squirted into the mature vagina, then into the childish one, and back again. He clenched his cock with his fingers after each squirt so he wouldn't miss and penetrated the other vagina squirting. Ka shrieked with pleasure, Mom frowned. She couldn't just stop the game and got annoyed. Pe squirted here and squirted there and vice versa, then he was done. He slumped on

top of Mom and snuggled against her full breasts, grinning with satisfaction. Mom scolded him and Ka, as fun as the game was, as soon as he squirted they had to stop immediately. Immediately! Pe defended himself, if it comes, then it comes, he couldn't help it! Ka sulked, just when it gets really funny, stop?! "Spoilsport!" But Mom remained firm, it would not be voted on, she had announced it "and that's how it stays!"

The next jaguar game got off to a halting start, but it quickly became fun again and they pawed and grabbed with happy shouting. When the jaguar began to squirt, Mom held the hunter tight, he squirted in her vagina until he finished squirting. She growled half-heartedly if they could play it without squirting. The next time they played jaguar, he squirted in Ka's vagina, who pressed him against her, screaming loudly, and slapped his butt cheeks with the flat of her hand. She didn't let go of him until he had finished squirting and only now did Mom's inquiring eyes find out the reason for the long embrace. She was really angry and gathered her thoughts. She shouted, he mustn't squirt into the little girl, that wouldn't do, she was too young for that! If this happens again, there will be no more jaguar game! My last warning, she said.

Pe sat on his butt like a watered poodle, Ka pouted and yelled "Spoilsport!" But Mom remained steadfast, Pe had to try to stop squirting while playing. And if he did squirt, he must never, never, never squirt into the little girl, then he would just have to squirt into the bath water, and that was it! Ka pouted, pressed her lips tightly together and crossed her arms. She almost burst with anger when her brother promised their mother. "Spoilsports, both of you!" she snarled angrily, not speaking a word until dinner.

Pe took Mom's threat seriously; the jaguar game was too important to him. As often as he could, he squirted into the ripe vagina and everyone enjoyed the game with pleasure. When he started to squirt into Ka's vagina, — and he always made it a point to squirt the first full jet of semen into Ka, — he immediately turned to Mama, who let the jaguar squirt in and finish gently embraced. He didn't want to squirt into the bath water anymore, only beginners did that. He saved the game, even Ka had to admit that. It was also important to

him because before he was allowed to fuck and cum twice from behind, and during the jaguar game at least once more or more often from the front into both. All that jerking off would do him good, he told Ka. Ka grinned mischievously, and all with official permission!

Hasn't she always been fucked?

Mom didn't tell Dad any more about bathing with the kids, and he didn't ask about it either. They never talked about incest again. She told him meticulously about the afternoon at the girlfriend's, he grinned happily as she reported that the loin-strong boy fucked her almost nonstop for two hours and the girlfriend's finger made her scream for this two hours straight. She winked and told him to look for an electric fucking machine soon. She laughed chuckling and took his hand. He was pretty drained at the moment and didn't want to fuck or cum in her mouth. He squandered his semen in a young holiday intern, he fucked her two and three times a day in the vacant office and couldn't get enough of her for days. She commented on the nude photos, she was still a child!, but he said that the child was already almost 17, he had seen her data sheet. She had an insanely tight vagina, he said, that was what fascinated him about her. She had a fiancé who fucked her every night and there was no sign that she wanted to tie him up and hogtie him. She was an innocent looking, genuinely filthy fuck slut and he would take anything she was willing to give.

She looked at her interlaced fingers and smiled. We are a strange couple, she murmured thoughtfully. We wanted to educate the children in a free-spirited way without repression, not to impose sexual restrictions on them within the bounds of decency. That had worked out well, the children could watch their parents' love life unhindered, while fucking and while squirting in the mouth. Pe knew no unnecessary sexual pressure as she masturbated him day after day and he was allowed to stroke her clit. Sometimes to orgasm, she laughed, and he was allowed to squirt inside in the middle of her orgasm. Ka had learned it on her own and was quite diligent in keeping herself balanced. Daddy had his innocent looking child's cunt in the company and his girls were getting younger and younger. She lent her own cunt to her best friend and let her lover fuck her through for two hours, screaming herself hoarse in orgasm. "You said 'fucked through,' darling!" said Daddy, laughing exuberantly, pinching one of her teats, which pressed pertly against her blouse. She nodded

thoughtfully. It was a real fucking, she confirmed, that had gradually developed that way over the last three or four years. It was probably the military attaché four years ago, she said, who had fucked her first, she wasn't sure. She had blubbered and cried because the military attaché had fucked her for so long and she was very ashamed of her two orgasms. "And because she made you scream yourself hoarse in orgasm," he added with a smile, she had told him many times before. He added, maybe she was fucked first by her admirers after giving birth, and Mom admitted, that was maybe true. But it was true, he hadn't been the only one she fucked for a long time, although she didn't want to admit it to herself until today. He kissed her fingertips. "You had a right to believe it and stubbornly persist! — We never wanted to be uptight, we didn't, and neither did the kids."

"Do you want to end it all?" he asked, "I'll do whatever we decide!" He would be willing to give up her freedom-oriented parenting experiment and live by a petit-bourgeois morality if that was what she wanted.

She looked at him in amazement. "Good Lord! No!" she shrieked with a laugh. "Things are going great, we're all living our lives without being uptight. We're living in love and decency, being considerate of each other, and we've found our place." She paused. "Well, there's a lot of squirting and masturbating going on, too," she said with a laugh, "and as long as no one complains, we'll keep masturbating and squirting until the sauce overflows!" They laughed until the tears came. She looked at him from below. "And there's no incest, except for your underage toys!" He gave her a friendly nudge in the side. "Not so sure about that, who's whose toy!"

Fabian the Unlucky

The kids would spy through the cracks in the closet when Mom's childhood sweetheart Fabian came to visit. The twins disappeared into the children's room, and Mom and Fabian wordlessly disappeared into the master bedroom. Fabian, when they were both 13, had a crush on mom and the little girl had given him a handjob and later, quite enthusiastically, many, many blowjobs, the little girl was quite keen on that and swallowed his semen by the bucketful until dad came. Now the two pounced on each other and fucked the soul from the body, caught up twenty years. The twins had never seen Mom fuck so wildly, she took Fabian's cock in her mouth immediately after he cum and made him stiff again as quickly as possible. The twins looked at each other in disbelief, they had never heard mom scream while fucking. She frantically tore at the foreskin of her clit while she sucked it and tore at her clit until she almost orgasmed. Like a fury, she fucked the poor guy, screaming her head off as soon as her orgasm hit. She rode him until he had finished squirting. The twins had never seen her unleashed like this before and looked dumbfounded. But now she screamed like mad as she orgasmed until Fabian quickly left. He came only three times and then stayed away, he didn't find his childhood sweetheart that interesting after all. She fucked like a wild demon in a Turkish whorehouse, but it was downright embarrassing how greedy she was for orgasming, how greedily her vagina milked his seed. No decent woman screamed so vulgarly at climax, only well-paid whores. He was used to fucking women, not being fucked by her. Every decent woman submitted and let herself be fucked tolerantly and demurely, he was the man after all! He sought the distance, because this was no longer the lovely, naive child-girl, who so gladly rubbed his semen into her mouth, let it squirt in and smiled mischievously when she swallowed the semen. This demonic fury hunted for her orgasm, this well-trained vagina milking his seed as if it were the udder of a cow that a maid was milking with long, practiced strokes. Mom cried when he took his leave after the third time of fucking. Defiantly she wiped away her tears and smiled. Good it was, and now everything went on again as usual.

It's getting quieter

The time for the jaguar games was over. Mom now visited her friend once a week, she loved the beautiful orgasms and wild fucking with the lover. There was no more jaguar play, she lay down in the bathtub and washed away the lover's semen. Every day she lay down in the tub with the kids and masturbated passionately, offering Pe her ass as she orgasmed. Pe knew he had only half a minute and fucked furiously. It didn't take half a minute for him to cum in the middle of her orgasm, finishing quickly as her orgasm subsided and she lay back down on her back. She opened her legs wide and stroked herself, the pleasure coming again in minutes. Pe stroked his cock and watched her masturbate, she would soon orgasm again and by then he had to be ready again. After Pe's twice cuming from behind she lay down, her clit still burning brightly. Ka knew that vulnerable look and stroked Mom's cheeks. She would shield Mom with her body, as always, so she could masturbate again unobserved. Ka put her face on Mom's breasts and covered her abdomen with her body. Ka stuck her butt out in a demanding manner. Mom closed her eyes while masturbating, she didn't want to see Ka getting fucked. Ka slid to the side as Mom's orgasm started and she turned on all fours. She stuck her ass out at him and continued to masturbate. Pe entered the orgasm from behind and thrust like he was out of his mind. He knew that her orgasm was dragging on until he finished squirting. She loved this delay and the gradual waning of the convulsions as he finished squirting afterward. Pe fucked her twice those afternoons and sometimes fucked Ka afterwards as well. Mom closed her eyes, because she didn't want to see her little girl being fucked through, she better ignored it. She masturbated and orgasmed silently one after the other until they were done. That Ka was enjoying being fucked insanely was unmistakable. — Daddy would be hit by that stroke!

Also this afternoon fucking gradually ebbed away, Pe was 16 and falling in love with his peers. He dragged Anita, they fucked all afternoon in the nursery and after a few days Ka had enough of watching. She sat down in the kitchen to study, she had stared long enough at Anita's pussy, which looked like an overripe peach. Anita knew how to do it and masturbated continuously from orgasm to orgasm while

Pe thrust through her heartily. He had to pull his cock out to squirt though, Anita wanted it that way. Grinning wryly, he squirted precisely into her peach hole from the outside.

Pe was 16 and Evi, Ingrid, Pia and many others came. Ka grinned and watched each one a few times, but she had to keep learning.

Mom visited her girlfriend as often as she could. The girlfriend gave lectures at the university in the mornings and had an inexhaustible supply of students with strong loins.

Dad had finally become head of department, he had more normal working hours and had more time for the family.

He had fucked his fill of interns.

He took a lot of time for mom.

They fucked almost every night and Mom masturbated afterwards as often as she wanted.

This did them both good.

Two Lives

by Jack Faber © 2022

Mother tells

Two years ago, Mom's mother was seriously ill and Dad got her the nicest *first class* room in the hospital. She visited her mother several times after the hysterectomy, the Doctor said the cancer was temporarily removed, but she probably didn't have much more than a year or two. She was much more shaken than her mother, who just shrugged, Fate. Then another year or two. That day she was splashed with morphine and spoke for the first and only time of her father being intoxicated with morphine.

I started working as a cleaning girl when I was 12, she started, as the eleventh child I didn't have much choice. At the time, of course, I didn't know what to expect. The men I cleaned for considered me fair game. I soon started taking tips from them, they paid generously and I let them cum inside generously. They injected it many thousands of times but I never got pregnant. In all these years hundreds have fucked me, many hundreds! On the first few days they tore my underpants and after a short time I went to work without pants. I scrubbed the floor on all fours and wiggled my naked bunny, flashing my slit generously. Was that a lot of fun! No man could resist! They've squirted in thousands of times, I tell you! I had no idea about sex at all, I had never touched myself back then, never had an orgasm and only knew what my clients did to me. To be mounted from behind like a bitch, to be fucked and to wait patiently with a blunt stare for the master to finish cumming. That was all the sex I was generously paid for! The mountain of tips kept growing, I didn't do it as cheaply as the whores on the side of the road.

Your father and I never wanted you to grow up sexually ignorant, so I used to masturbate for a very long time after bathing so that you could learn from childhood and not be as ignorant as I was. I was happy when you got really horny after your bath, watching me masturbate and orgasm, and then masturbating wildly and self-absorbed to half a dozen orgasms each time, even at the age of 8! At that time we both masturbated in the bathtub x times a week and I was very happy about your sexual awakening. The daughter nodded with shin-

ing eyes, she could remember it well. Also, that she always instigated her mother with her horniness and she kept masturbating long after she had finished.

At the age of 35 I already had the money for a small house, that's when I met the Doctor. I cleaned his city apartment and he didn't touch me. Of course I told him I would let him fuck me for money, but he didn't want that. He looked at my naked little poppet, my cunt and my little hole for hours and followed me on his chair to look at my nakedness. He questioned me for weeks and wanted to know everything about me. One day he picked me up off the ground, took me in his arms and seriously asked if I wanted him to be my husband? He paid me for four years and I wasn't allowed to go cleaning anymore, I wasn't allowed to let the customers fuck me anymore. We were both in love and I became his wife.

The daughter knew immediately who the Doctor was, the immensely rich Doctor who had given this apartment to her mother. The mother nodded, Yes, that's the one, he was your father. There was a pause, thoughts racing in the daughter's head and tears welling up in her eyes. The mother continued: He wanted me for himself, he paid me handsomely for four years so that I was only available to him. I used to go to his city apartment every Friday evening and after a few weeks I moved in with him. During the first year, some of his favorite daughters still came to fuck him during the weekdays, but on Fridays and weekends he was all mine.

His former manhood returned instantly and he gave daughters many orgasms while I was just learning this way of fucking. He said quite seriously that if I wanted it, he was mine and I could feel his unhappy melancholy at letting go of the daughters. Of course I didn't let him suffer and sat quietly in the kitchen when he was fucking one. I left the door open as both agreed that I could watch them fuck. From there I could see the two of them fucking very well and I think I learned a lot from it. The pure in and out wasn't as important as the trappings. The stroking, French kissing, and gradual arousal of each other were all things that I hadn't known before and that were obviously very important. His fingers caressed her everywhere, not just her cunt. When his fingers slid over the young woman's whole body,

a hot shiver ran through my body and aroused my cunt. It was exciting when she used her mouth, lips, tongue or fingers to ignite and heighten his arousal.

His daughters were all married and most were happily married, but they always found ways to visit him to fuck. They were about my age, damn pretty young patricians and they fucked much more practiced, instinctively and gracefully than I did. Everyone hugged him and clung to him as he jerked off and held him tight as he injected, pumped in and finished cumming. None of them got pregnant, they could work out when it was safe. — One of them always let him cum in her mouth at the end of the fuck, I had never seen that before. But she laughed easily as he squirted, sucking every drop from his cock with obvious pleasure and swallowing his semen as if it were honey with obvious satisfaction. — I always agreed when he wanted to invite one or the other to fuck and let him do it, even though it made my heart ache at times. I was just jealous, I knew that and didn't let them feel it. But the fucking with the daughters slowed down, maybe also because he realized that I didn't like it. It wasn't until I got pregnant that he stopped fucking his daughters and kept his hands off the beauties. He now wanted it himself.

He loved to fuck me, every evening, every night and after a year or so I got pregnant with you. After I got pregnant, he stopped inviting his daughters to fuck and spent every free minute with me, with us. He was really looking forward to seeing you, even though he had to keep everything a secret. He accompanied me to the notary, where I had to sign the waiver of inheritance. In return, he gave me a considerable fortune so that his child, our child, would always be safe. I've put all my savings into it and I'll bequeath the entire fortune to you. It's grown significantly over the years, I've saved almost all of the tip for you over the years. "It's not whore money," said the mother, smiling uncertainly, "I wasn't really a whore!" The daughter smiled at the mother and shook her head, "No, I never saw you as a whore, although I knew as a child that men would fuck you during the day." She paused for a very long time, thoughtful. "I've been convinced all my life that any of them was my father and I never wanted to know. - But the Doctor, ahhh! He was a legendary, powerful and famous man

and I'm very proud to be his daughter to be!" She wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes.

The mother picked up the thread again. The Doctor showed me how to masturbate. It was the greatest pleasure for him to sit across from me and watch me masturbate and orgasm for a long time. Only when I was exhausted, he fucked me and I had to let myself be completely exhausted and passively fucked. He often waited until I dozed off and fucked me while I was half asleep.

The young mother

He once told me why, it was mainly about his mother, about him and his family. He asked me for patience and told me everything from the beginning. He was very agitated, but he left nothing out and talked in a low voice until dawn. Over the next few months he kept talking about it, filling in what was missing, so that after four years I knew every detail.

His widowed mother was heavily addicted to cocaine, which was very common in the upper classes at the time. She only started doing this after the accident. The right dose of coke, tiny amounts of *magic mushrooms* and the right amount of alcohol increased her libido and that's all she wanted. She paid close attention to the exact dosage, too much would kill the libido. She didn't care that her brain was melting away. The most important thing to her was the daily good sex.

She had loved to fuck with a lot of men since she was young. The first was her older brother, who had gently and lovingly taken her virginity at a very young age and whom she loved to fuck until his marriage. Late at night he sneaked into the children's room where his little sister slept and uncovered her naked body. He put the sleeping girl in the fucking position, and she awakened when he carefully and slowly penetrated the small vagina and fucked her gently and tenderly. She continued dozing after the first awakening, she loved that very much. On the second awakening before orgasm, she wrapped her little arms around the neck of her big brother, whom she loved dearly with all her heart. In terms of type, she was one of those rare women who easily reach orgasm while being fucked. In her youth she loved fucking more than masturbating as the orgasms from fucking were much more intense.

She became a beautiful, attractive woman who willingly let any man in town fuck her, much to the displeasure of her old husband. But she didn't care, she needed someone to fuck every day. The husband rarely got to fuck anymore and she willingly gave the old gentleman blowjobs for relaxation because he was a good, kind and caring old man. He had died in a traffic accident and her face was disfig-

ured by scars. There was a rumor that former Jewish resistance fighters had stretched the steel cable across the street as the couple drove home in the convertible. He was decapitated by the steel cable, but luckily she had just dived down and, as she often did when he was driving, gently sucked her husband's cock. When he drove she never made him squirt, it was too risky. On impact, she bit off half of her husband's cock and glans as their jaws snapped together on impact. She was badly injured but survived the accident and inherited his vast fortune.

The brother

She assigned her brother, who was very close to her, to manage all of the deceased's affairs. She had complete trust in him because she had shared his bed since childhood, youth and marriage and knew him very well. As the old gentleman's assistant, he had a thorough knowledge of everything and a talent for business. After the brother got married, she didn't get him to fuck her anymore. Supposedly it was the brother who had introduced his sister to the old widower. When the old man had taken the bait and was almost dying of desire for the young girl, the brother is said to have stripped his sister naked and placed the naked girl on the old man's lap. The story was also told that, while still a student, he had a magnificent family tree forged for his family during the Nazi regime. Although the family had converted to Christianity in the Middle Ages and still married within the Jewish community to this day, they were descended from an old Aryan family in Bohemia, which protected them from persecution. — The Doctor cackled and chuckled, not sure what all the rumors were about.

The history

It was undisputed that his grandfather and father had made their fortune mostly with the Nazis and with the war and partly they had dispossessed and robbed many Jews, in the end they owned a few palaces and many patrician houses in the city center. Of course, they could not avert the fate of the Jews, so they took their homes and businesses, all within the limits of the applicable laws, of course.

Often enough they also took their young wives and daughters, because father and son agreed that the Jewish women fucked best of all the women in the world. It was the great-grandfather who founded the fortune of the dynasty and who drummed the tale about the wonderfully fucking Jewish women into his son and grandson. None of them understood that this was complete nonsense, Jewish women fucked just as well as African, Asian and women from all over the world. The basis for this fairy tale will be more likely to be found in anti-Semitism and in the burgeoning racial theories, the fanciful and fanciful ideas causing the strangest flowers to bloom. — During the First World War, the great-grandfather led a gang of marauding soldiers who were particularly notable for raping, he above all. Like a pack of hungry wolves, they invaded the villages and raped everyone they could get their hands on. They then disappeared like ghosts and pounced on the next victims. He'd injected into vaginas more than ten times as often as he'd shot at enemies, he later grinned. Before the war he was a notary, and his clients were mostly rich, wealthy Jews who trusted him. The war, the many murders and rapes destroyed his soul. — Returning home unharmed, he embezzled and stole the assets of fallen Jews and perfidiously lured their young widows into his bedroom.

His wife, who was raped by his so-called friends x times and hundreds of times against her will during his assignment to war and was terribly ashamed because every time she was fucked she gasped loudly and climaxed. There was nothing she could do about it, her body reacted automatically and she cried desperately after every violent orgasm. It was terribly humiliating when the guys ripped her

clothes off. From then on, she welcomed visitors naked under her dressing gown, so there was nothing to tear.

When the drunk guys had shamelessly exposed the mother and the first guy mounted the mother with a grin, the son, frightened, pushed himself into the corner. He was repelled by the brutal fucking on the one hand, and fascinated by the mother's greedy arousal and incredibly intense orgasm on the other. At some point the elderly nanny shuffled over, took her son by the hand and went with him to her room, he didn't have to watch the mother's further desecration to the end. — There were always two or three guys who fucked her one after the other, grinning. Most guys fucked her two or three times. On days like that she wanted to die because it was very physically demanding for her to orgasm more than seven or eight times in rapid succession with all her might. When she was brutally fucked, she had very violent orgasms, which shook her for minutes until he cums. The next guy was already ready and continued to fuck her without a break, driving her relentlessly to the next orgasm. — One day it was too much and she committed suicide a thousand days after the war began, leaving the old nanny alone with the son.

The boy's upbringing

Each morning when he was 10, he pressed himself excitedly against his mother's naked body, cuddling and snogging her much more tenderly than the men who brutally fucked her. They had slept naked next to each other for ages, but only now did he realize it because his cock squirted every time he made out with the naked woman. He caressed her belly and his hand slid over her pubic area, and as soon as he greedily explored her sex, his cock squirted all by itself. The mother smiled knowingly and when the semen pressure bothered him, she opened her legs and let herself be touched. His fingers didn't let go until he'd squirted two or three times. One day his mother taught him how to masturbate and hand-masturbated him every morning for a few weeks until no more semen came. Later she lay sexy and naked on the bed in front of him while he devoured her sex and masturbated hastily. She silently smiled as he rose to his knees between her legs and squirted on her slit from close range. When he finished squirting, she rubbed the semen on her privates and kissed his forehead.

One morning she woke up from a horny dream, her sex was throbbing demandingly and it was a stupid, stupid idea. She ordered him to fuck her immediately and he had to stop masturbating. He had to put his cock in her hole whether he wanted to or not and she let the slender boy's penis enter her vagina with ease. He was surprised how fine it felt in her vagina. But he remembered how yesterday she cried bitterly after the three guys had brutally fucked her six times. The nanny had fallen asleep and hadn't brought him out, he had to watch everything again. He didn't move, frozen with fear. Smiling, she squeezed him in firmly by his buttocks and ordered him to be banged. He thrust as he had seen the men do and reared up. He squirted jerkily and she held him while he anxiously finished squirting.

She pushed him in by the buttocks. "Come on, keep fucking me!" she gasped excitedly because she was about to orgasm, "he's still hard," she said, "you have to keep fucking me!" He didn't move, he was too scared. "Go on, again! Fuck me!" she commanded and he

obeyed anxiously. It took a lot longer this time and before he squirted in she grabbed her clit and triggered her orgasm. He had squirted right into her orgasm and then anxiously finished squirting, now he slipped exhausted next to her.

She had asked if he wouldn't rather fuck in the future, but he shook his head resolutely, No! Too often he had to watch how she had cried miserably when the strange men had fucked her really hard. "You're right," she said wearily, "that's incest and basically forbidden! Mothers aren't allowed to fuck with their sons!" She was very disappointed in herself and depressed. "I must have been completely out of my mind to fuck with you! You can't help it, poor thing, I'm the only one to blame for the incest. My life is a mess," she said deeply sad, "All these men who are coming and fuck me against my will, that's not right! If your father knew that, he would kill them all!" The boy said nothing, because he saw every day how she desperately defended herself against being fucked and still howled impulsively when she was fucked with every orgasm. He loved his mother and would never have incest do with her.

She smiled and pulled the gaps apart with her fingers, so he moved even closer while masturbating and squirted everything into her hole. A shiver ran down his spine when his glans touched her vaginal entrance while squirting. "Just stick it in," she encouraged him and he stuck the glans into her vaginal entrance and cummed. It's not incest, she whispered, not incest! and pulled out the glans. She had it finished by hand.

Then his mother died and he sadly masturbated when he was alone in the bedroom with the old nanny, as he had for a year. She nodded devoutly when he lured her into the bedroom several times a day. She used to masturbate him whenever his mother wasn't available. Later she just had to sit across from him with her legs apart and he cummed on her sex which he had been staring at while masturbating. The boy didn't want her to strip naked either, just take off her underpants and turn up her skirt, that's all he would allow. Later he started penetrating and squirting into the old woman's tight vagina. More and more often he penetrated the old woman's terribly tight vagina and fucked squirting to cum deep inside her. The good soul

said he could fuck her properly anytime he wanted. He shook his head, he didn't want to fuck. She hadn't fucked in over fifty years, at that time the naïve 15 year old had given herself to the priest and was his mistress for a few months, she was unaffected after that. She would fantasize about the beautiful exciting minutes with the churchman as she masturbated every few months. It felt quite strange when the boy penetrated her vagina and only pushed her hard for a few moments to cum. It was already the second year that he squirted while fucking the old woman. He mostly masturbated very intensely and penetrated her vagina, he squirted and fucked at the same time until he had finished squirting. He shook his head, he didn't want to fuck her properly, just a little while cumming. She still enjoyed these moments of short fucking and held him very gently until he had finished fucking and cumming. She ruffled his hair and let him rest on her bosom. She knew what he liked, she had spied on him and his mother often enough. — When the master returned home, the old nanny told him all about the humiliating fucking and raping that had driven his wife to her death. The Lord listened with a stone face. She called everyone by name, then left. He took his friends one by one and floated their bodies down the river. Now, with the end of the war approaching, it was not uncommon for bodies to end up in the river.

The Lord left the boy to the new 30-year-old nanny and paid her a nice extra to introduce the son to making love. Although she came from a humble background and was completely inexperienced sexually, he knew that she liked to be fucked. From now on she slept naked in her bed with the 12-year-old. So far he had only seen her little hole flash when she masturbated him. Now he saw her completely naked for the first time and got a huge erection night after night. She wasn't pretty or sexy in any way, but she was the first and only woman, apart from the mother, that he saw completely naked. He stood in amazement in front of the bed and stared greedily at her nakedness. She smiled, liking to see his cock slowly stiffening and gradually getting all stiff.

She made him come to her every evening, turned off the light and hugged the sweet boy to her thin breast. She touched his erection and masturbated his cock. Unobtrusively, she picked him up, rubbed his

cock, and purposely guided it between her legs. He was already quite aroused and she knew him well enough to know that if she kept rubbing him he would squirt. She spread her legs very slowly and the boy's penis slid naturally into her vagina, finely and slowly. The slender cock dived deep into her vagina all by itself and squirted immediately. He was completely confused the first time and apologized a thousand times. She scolded him, joking softly, but they repeated this several times night after night because at the end of the rubbing she would hold him to her breast and he would unwittingly and automatically enter between her legs and cum. She aroused him several times in a row every night, rubbing his cock all over and fine and guided him to her vaginal entrance. He soon got very excited and penetrated naturally to cum. She only kept him in her vagina until he had finished cumming.

A few days later she left the bedside lamp on briefly and showed him her unsightly cunt. She spread her labia with her fingers and showed him the little hole. He bent very low and looked at it. She explained to him in two or three demurely coded sentences what he had to do. He didn't understand a word. He had her rubbing his cock several times each night and put his cock in her little hole where she had shown him to squirt. She didn't like to talk "about it", she wordlessly pulled him onto her and spread her legs. The dumb boy cums instantly upon penetration night after night, it was hopeless. It became difficult to teach him how to fuck because he only thrust into her vagina once and cummed immediately. She didn't move and let him inject and finish cumming.

It had been a year since the boy lay down with her and they both slept together naked. He had never really fucked her before. She caressed the boy lying on top of her and aroused him as best she could. He let her masturbate him until he was about to squirt. "Would you like to inject now?" she whispered and continued rubbing him. He continued to be rubbed, only nodded after a while, "Now!" and the smooth boy's penis slowly slid into her vagina. This was much more pleasurable than the Lord's big cock ramming it hard and brutally into her vagina. She closed her eyes and touched her clit with her finger. The boy fucked hard and cummed, she stroked his head and he squirted his semen into her, fucking. He squirted while fucking fin-

ished and slid next to her. Rubbing the clitoris a little bit in the dark she could risk. Most of the time she masturbated to orgasm when he was recovering from the squirting, panting loudly. Even though he couldn't see in the dark, she took her fingers off her clit after orgasm and hugged him gently.

She stroked him and let him rest for twenty minutes before arousing his cock again. He usually injected three or four times before falling asleep exhausted. She waited until he was sound asleep and masturbated. She often let the cock rubbing and the injecting run in her mind, she found that so beautiful when masturbating. He always had his cock rubbed very finely until just before squirting, mounted the nanny several times a night and only after many months he fucked a little longer, the chaste inexperienced nanny noticed. "The sexual intercourse is getting better and better," she lied, blushing deeply, to the Lord who asked about the progress. She ignored that the Lord always said "fuck" because that wasn't proper.

No, she replied, the boy had stopped masturbating altogether and she no longer did it with her hand. The boy liked intercourse much better than masturbating, the boy had said so when she asked him about masturbating.

The new nanny watched him masturbate for a few days because he didn't notice the hidden spy. He was truly grateful when she left cover and hand-masturbated him two or three times a day for the next few years. While masturbating, she generously let him stare at her bare thighs and panties. When she finally pushed the panties aside and her little hole flashed, the boy squirted immediately. The Lord smiled friendly and said at the time that that was all right and paid her a nice extra for masturbating the boy.

Now they had sexual intercourse several times in the evening and at night, which seemed to be enough for the 13-year-old. The Lord pursed his lips angrily when she said that the boy first let her rub the cock for a long time, then stuck it in and, with a very short fuck, immediately cummed. Only after he had cummed several times before did he fuck a little longer until he squirted. The Lord asked angrily whether she needed another lesson on how to fuck. This was pure

nonsense as the Lord would fuck her from behind 3 or 4 times a week because he didn't have anyone else to fuck at the time. "You probably need a good fuck lesson again!" he barked and roughly grabbed her ass. "As you wish," said the cowed nanny, immediately removing her skirt and panties. He fucked her standing up quite angrily. He turned her around and made her bend over. He penetrated her from behind. He entered her vagina, fucked her vigorously and she orgasmed, silently and silently smiling as always. He was satisfied and cummed, pumping in hard. After he finished cumming, she said "Thank you!" and quickly got dressed again.

She didn't want to let the boy cum in her mouth, she contradicted the Lord, she had never done that before and didn't want to teach the boy either. She remained stubborn, neither persuasion nor the prospect of an extra could persuade her to do so. No, she didn't have an orgasm, she replied to the Lord, but she would be happy to teach the boy when he had a little more practice in intercourse. But she promised to show the son female masturbation at some point in the future. She didn't think to do that, of course, because masturbating was far too intimate, far more private than intercourse. Of course, she didn't say a word to the Lord that she was now secretly masturbating every time after he cummed and every night when the boy was sound asleep. Before she came to this house, she only masturbated once every few months, that was enough for her.

So far she had only fucked with this Lord in her chaste, austere virgin life. The old nanny had retired when the boys mother died and the Lord returned from the war. As soon as the Lord took her into service, he deflowered the late spinster and fucked her a couple of times, but she wasn't particularly skilled, nor was she his type. Still, he would fuck the hunched over nanny from behind when he was horny and no one else was around to fuck because she was his only female servant. He regularly made her orgasm while fucking, but they were small, quiet orgasms as opposed to the violent orgasms of masturbating at night. She had become indifferent to being fucked by the old man during the day and willingly letting the young man cum at night, because her friends and acquaintances also had a similarly humiliating fate.

The rapist

Robbery and rape filled the Lord's life alongside the notary's office. He loved tying the young widow to the bed and fucking the defenseless one, but soon it wasn't enough for him. He choked the women with his paw during orgasm, the lack of air made them orgasm like crazy. His fortune grew steadily, the Jewish women praised their insane orgasms in his stranglehold and unwittingly lured even more young women into his clutches. Almost every other night he had a Jewess in his bed, she was willing to be fucked and gave him everything she knew about lovemaking. Everyone loved these suffocating orgasms, raving to their girlfriends that nothing came close.

He went further, choking the orgasmic women while fucking with scarves, ropes or belts and the young women's orgasms were incredibly intense. Most passed out and he left his dumb servant to take them to the taxi. The servant fucked all these women on the stairwell, passed out or not, before escorting them out. The great-grandfather sometimes went too far and his mute servant disposed of the corpse in the river or in the forest. The killer was never suspected. The mute servant fucked every corpse as well as the fainted women his master left to him.

The story of the mute was quite dramatic in itself. He was the great-grandfather's boy on his rape trains in World War I. Once he raped a heavily pregnant Flemish woman in a Belgian village and after him his servant fucked her. The woman didn't scream or make a peep. She rammed a knife into the servant's chin after he'd tipped and finished spurting, the blade penetrating from underneath his lower jaw and palate into the nasal cavity until he could grab her hand. He slashed the woman from navel to neck, ripped out the baby, and threw it on the floor. He raped the dying woman a second time and rammed the knife into her heart as he cummed, then calmly finished cumming. Since then he has been mute and continued to serve his master. He fucked the leftovers that the Lord left for him.

When the son was old enough and had had his fill of fucking the nanny, he was allowed to fuck the unconscious Jewish girls with all

the wildness of youth after the father. The young man loved to fuck the unconscious until she woke up and orgasmed, only then did he cum. “The Jewish women are really great to fuck!” he said to his father. As the last, the old servant fucked the woman in the stairwell. The gloomy atmosphere in the stairwell and the dark-looking old man made the woman endure the procedure frozen in a trance and she only breathed a sigh of relief when the unsavory old man was struggling to squirt right and brought her to the exit. Nobody talked about this horrible fucking.

In the Nazi regime

Father and son were deeply convinced that the Jewish women fucked best of all women in the world when their fear was taken away and they were given hope. Father and son ignored the fact that fucking with Jewish women was actually forbidden during the Nazi regime. The young Jewish women were usually pretty and sexy if they put aside their modest upbringing. They greedily swallowed all the empty promises, the booze and the sex pills, and that sexually fueled them immensely. They swallowed tons of sex stimulant pills and fucked like crazy to save their father, husband or brother and eventually their own life. They fucked greedily day and night, orgasm after orgasm and couldn't get enough. They also fucked invited guests in front of the gentlemen with all devotion and passion. Uninhibited by alcohol and pills, they fucked everyone in front of everyone and drove themselves and the men to top performances. Sexually stimulated, they lost all shame and masturbated in front of the gentlemen if it was desired. — All of that would explain the cowardly murder of his father, the Doctor supposed.

Paternity

He said thoughtfully that his mother had told him her life story, including all the sexual affairs, on his 18th birthday. She was already pretty drunk, she had started drinking whiskey right after the fuck and she was more than willing to tell him all her sexual secrets for the umpteenth time. She never made a secret of her sexual experiences and kinky escapades from him. He had always been told a snippet, now she should tell everything again from the beginning. She readily agreed and downed the whiskey in one gulp. He had helped generously with whiskey so that she would tell him everything, absolutely everything. Starting with masturbating at the age of 6, defloration at 12 and the murder of her husband.

His real father, he insisted, was her brilliant brother. She always weakly dismissed his suspicion, but he felt instinctively that it was so. Once she was drunk and high on coke and yelled at him, “Yes, damn it, of course he’s your father, so what?! My old man could hardly fuck anymore, let alone squirt. But my brother could always fucking wonderful, making me cum every time and cumming all over me!” She broke off angrily and drank doggedly. She had fucked her brother regularly throughout their marriage, almost every day, and only very rarely with the old man.

Of course the old gentleman knew it and was only annoyed for the first few seconds. But he couldn’t bring himself to lose his assistant or his wife. She was the prettiest Jewess he’d ever had in bed, and despite her youth, she was the most experienced he’d ever seen fucking. He had watched her fuck hundreds of times and she fucked gracefully, passionately and with animal instincts like the goddess of love herself. He was far too old to fuck and gave her free rein, it was enough for him, to watch her fucking the *lover of the day*. At night, the beautiful Jewess wanted to fuck with her brother and the old man immediately accepted it without resentment. On the contrary, he soon enjoyed lying in the double bed with the three of them, because watching now brought him an erection more often, which she worked passionately with her mouth, lips and tongue. The old man squirted happily down her throat.

Of course, the young Doctor also asked his uncle about his paternity, but he just shrugged his shoulders. What if it were? asked the uncle smiling, what would that change? That was the end of the subject, said the Doctor. Throughout his life he had a good relationship with his uncle, whom he respected as a father and who enabled him and his mother to lead a life of luxury. After completing his doctorate in law, he learned from his uncle how to manage and increase his large fortune. After his marriage, his uncle taught him to steal most of the fortune of his father-in-law, the mayor, skillfully and unobtrusively. That made up for the unspeakable wife the sneaky mayor had foisted on him. After the death of the uncle, the Doctor continued to manage the entire fortune, real estate, land and business very skillfully and provided his mother with every imaginable luxury.

The young widow

Since becoming a widow, the ugly young mother has found fewer and fewer people to fuck, although not only since marrying her dead loved one's entire circle of friends, their friends and friends of the friends and fucked like hell. The fucking became less and less every year, she much preferred masturbating to the coke anyway. The two of them spent the morning having a big breakfast, after his mother had bathed and he finally hopped into the bathtub with her and had himself washed. The mother made her phone calls during the hour-long breakfast and then there was a great lunch. The servants went to lunch after putting the cold dinner in the fridge and the two spent the afternoon and evening on Mama's big bed. She lay naked or wrapped only in a transparent veil on the bed, drank whiskey and sniffed.

She read countless fairy tales and stories to the son, high on the coke and pumped up, she also masturbated in between. She loved to read the little *pornographic fairy tales for young and old aloud. The princesses, the princes and the knights fucked in all adventurous stories, there was a damn lot of masturbation, squirting and fucking. Then there was the faithful servant who was turned into a cat by the magician and faithfully licked to orgasm all the princesses, the older as well as the youngest. It was fucked with the witches as well as with the wizards, with dragons and the dogs anyway.* The little one's eyes widened, dogs, can they do that? But of course, she said, you could train dogs quite well to fuck their mistress really well! He looked incredulous, "In a fairy tale or in real life?" She laughed in his eyes, two friends had trained dogs, she saw it herself! Yes, she had watched the dogs fucking the girlfriend one by one. Lastly, the large male Danish mastiff whose cock was so swollen it got stuck in her vagina while she masturbated to orgasm. She had to keep telling the little one how the mastiff fucked her girlfriend, he couldn't hear that often enough. — She explained to him each drawing that illustrated all these fantasies. She explained every situation to him in detail, so that he soon understood the connection between her own masturbating and the masturbating of the princess or the wicked

stepmother, but also connected her own fucking with the fucking in the fairy tales. From an early age he learned more about sexuality than anyone his age. She didn't care that the naked boy sat between her legs and watched her masturbate and orgasm, or if she found someone to fuck her. The little boy was fascinated as the stranger's cock went in and out of her hole. It was very exciting, the fucking, and the 5 year old tugged and tugged at his stiff little cock and watched breathlessly.

The mother lets herself be fucked

He once asked her what did he end up doing when the man stopped and pumped before pulling his cock out of her hole? Then he squirts in, silly darling, he squirts all his juice in me! To have a baby? he asked shyly, because in the fairy tales the princesses had babies when the princes, knights, dragons or dogs injected a lot of juice into them. She ruffled his mop of hair laughing, yes, but I'm not having a baby anymore! The topic was over. — The men must be pretty stupid to pump all their juice into her, even though she wasn't having a baby anymore! Now the 6-year-old saw the fucking with different eyes and watched breathlessly when the man pumped his juice into her.

The men had to acknowledge that the small viewer crouched right in front of her cunt and didn't let himself be shooed away, but didn't hinder the fucking either. The boy crouched low and always found it exciting how the cunt widened when the cock entered. The thrusting itself was rather boring, because he already knew it well enough how the mother orgasmed. He found it quite normal that she had an orgasm once or twice while she was being fucked, since she had explained to him that she only let strangers fuck her because it gave her great pleasure. She explained to him without any embarrassment that she got wonderful orgasms when she was fucked, even if the guy wasn't a good fucker. These orgasms felt very different than masturbating. He nodded and gushed out that when he grew up he would fuck her a lot and make her have a lot of orgasms. She hugged and cuddled the little man and kissed him, that was very, very nice of him!

The boy smuggled his pinky fingers onto her labia as soon as she orgasmed while being fucked and rubbed her labia really hard because he knew she liked it a lot in orgasm. He liked doing it because he loved her very much, the ugly scars on her face and chest didn't bother him at all. She had told her 7 year old that the fucking was a lot of fun and she was very happy when she had a man to fuck. The little one nodded eagerly because she was very nice to him after the fuck, cuddled and hugged him and said how fine his labia stroking

was for her. She drank her double whiskey and poked his nose. “When you grow up, you can fuck me!” she murmured sleepily.

Lots of men, more and more elder ones, came to fuck her. They often found it difficult to fuck her properly. But when the cock stopped and began to pump, the lad would press his face close to watch the pumping excitement. Over time, he dared to touch the man’s urethra while pumping. He could feel exactly how the juice shot through the urethra and injected into her. It was also very exciting how the large hole left by the cock when it was pulled out narrowed again into a small hole in just a few moments. If one couldn’t squirt, she would masturbate him in her mouth and let him cum inside. The three-cheese-high asked whether it was fine to swallow the juice? She shrugged her shoulders and laughed, it’s okay, but she always drinks a large glass of whiskey afterwards to get rid of the taste. She chased the lover away and then masturbated during the evening to get some orgasms. The little one was then very eager to rub her labia very finely.

During his childhood and adolescence, the uncle came regularly at the weekend, discussed business with the mother on Saturday mornings and the boy leafed through his picture books. In the afternoon they all three lay down naked on their mother’s huge bed and stroked, hugged and cuddled with each other. The uncle was the only man with whom the mother kissed properly and cuddled. She had told the uncle how interested the little one was in pumping the juice. He was allowed to grab his uncle’s cock and pull back the foreskin over the glans. The uncle encouraged him to put the cock in the vagina and to hold it while fucking. He was the only one who wanted that. The boy held the cock tight and found it very exciting to hold the cock while thrusting. It was also very exciting that his little fingers were pushed into the vagina when he was pushed, which also made his mother giggle. He clutched the cock as he squirted and grinned because he could clearly feel the spurts pumping in. Then he let go and sat up because the uncle layed on the mother for a long time after the injection and the two kissed and cuddled for a long time after the fuck. When he was 14 or 15, his uncle came much less often because he had fallen in love with his fiancée. He later stayed away completely because they wanted to get married.

The workout

But most of the time the two were alone. By the time he was about 9 years old almost no men came to fuck and the mother masturbated every afternoon and seemed to enjoy it a lot too. Once he stroked his cock up and down her slit as she masturbated and she smiled encouragingly at him to go ahead and do it! He should pull back the foreskin completely and put the glans in her little hole, she said and he did it. It feels good, said the little lad, so warm and soft and wet! As often as he could, he stuck the glans into her big hole, where it was gently rocked and nudged while she was masturbating. When he was about 9 his mother discovered that his cock was dripping and she grinned and showed him how to masturbate. She masturbated him very frequently, for weeks at a time, and made him drip frequently. For many weeks she masturbated him, but only a few drops came out. She had to change strategy. He had to sit on her chest and she took his cock in her mouth. It would be so nice, he whispered as she licked, sucked and sucked his glans with lips and tongue. He squeaked with pleasure and a few drops fell from the glans.

“That sounds really nice,” she said, wiping her mouth on the back of her hand. He nodded, eyes shining. That was the best thing, he murmured, it felt like it was in her cunt, the little boy judged, and the tongue made him all wet, he said. She licked his head for months, sucked him and masturbated his cock in her mouth. The drops grew heavy and thick, and suddenly he spattered in her mouth. She smiled in satisfaction and continued to train him for a few weeks, letting him cum in her mouth as many times each day until no more semen came out.

It had taken a long time before he could squirt properly. She was very satisfied in the end and inserted his head into her vagina, masturbating him by hand and letting him cum inside. “You see, this is how it works! That’s all right!” she commented and masturbated him for weeks with the glans in her vagina and let him cum inside. “You have to do it like this, stick the glans in my little hole and rub the cock fast and hard until it squirts. Inject nicely, don’t squirt next to it until you’ve finished squirting!” He nodded, he had understood ev-

everything and promised to follow her instructions. From now on he sat very close to her slit when she masturbated, put the glans in her hole, masturbated and squirted eagerly into the hole, rubbing hard, over and over until she was done masturbating. He's really good at squirting, she praised him and tousled his shock of hair with a smile.

Stimulating girlfriends

But the mother's cunt was taboo when a friend was visiting and coke with the mother, drank and they masturbated naked together. The mother always masturbated herself, would not let herself be touched, and never touched a friend sexually. She never kissed or cuddled with a friend, he kissed and cuddled only the very young and pretty in later years to arouse and increase excitement. He understood immediately when she said they had to keep masturbating and injecting a secret from everyone and everyone. Even the domestic workers who came early in the morning and left at midday weren't allowed to find out anything, that's very important! To masturbate, he was allowed to sit very close to her girlfriend's cleft and squirt on her labia. Both women laughed and squealed with delight in their frenzy.

It didn't take long before he stuck his glans in his girlfriend's vagina when the squirting came. He really liked having a girlfriend around because the bodies, breasts, cunts and clitorises were all different and they didn't all masturbate the same way. He examined them all very carefully, excited with curiosity whenever a new one came along. Most women were very embarrassed the first time he touched their cunt and clitoris and examined them curiously. They desperately made eye contact with the mother, asking if she didn't want to avert it, but she just nodded approvingly and batted her eyelids, it was okay! The holes varied quite a bit, some circular or oval, some with fissured labia minora, and some quite smooth. He thought he could see that the vast majority of cunts were only there for masturbating and not for fucking. He said he recognized three types of clitoris. First, the tiny, invisible clitoris hidden deep in the flesh. Secondly, the most common clitoris, which only became visible when you spread the labia or when she herself spread her legs and revealed her cunt for viewing. Their foreskin was tiny and usually pulled down from the tip next to the inner labia. And then there were clits that resembled the mother's. About the size of a thumbnail and hidden under a large foreskin. Those were the clitoris where you had to pull back the foreskin to masturbate the knob.

They would squeal, jeer, or say dirty things when he masturbated close to their crevices. They said “Oooh!” when he put his glans in her little hole to squirt and again: “Oooh! Oooh! Oooh!” when he continued rubbing hard and cumming hard. The first time she looked unsurely to make eye contact with his mother, who nodded reassuringly. “I can’t get pregnant from this?” asked the friend unsure. But his mother acted knowing and experienced, she shook her head. “He’s much too young! I’ve never heard of anyone getting pregnant from such a young boy!” The girlfriend then let him inject as often as he wanted throughout the afternoon until he had had enough. Most didn’t stop him when he went really deep while squirting. He really was too young to impregnate her! “Only stick it all the way in when you squirt!” said the women sleepily, “put it in really deep, I like that!” and he didn’t have to be asked twice.

He had observed the women masturbating very closely and thought he recognized three types here as well. Most masturbated sideways, left and right and furiously fast. The second masturbated up and down with their fingers and masturbated all the flesh and labia, in between putting some fingers in the cunt while masturbating. He found the last group the most exciting, the ones with the bigger clitoris. They pulled the flesh and foreskin all the way back with one hand, exposing the clit. They rubbed the clit very finely and gently with one finger and then got faster and faster until the orgasm came. This was the way his mother masturbated, he’d had it a thousand times before seen.

When he cummed enough, he would masturbate the women’s clitoris in their own way he had observed, but only a few would let themselves be rubbed to orgasm, most taking over the masturbating just before orgasm and finishing it themselves. But they all squirmed and squirmed when he masturbated them. He was of course very enthusiastic and grinned proudly and contentedly. Some afternoons someone would come, a man to fuck or a girlfriend to have coke that he could cum in.

When masturbating in the late afternoon, the mother fell asleep after one or two orgasms and he snuggled up to the body of the sleeping woman while masturbating, spread her labia with his fingers and

stuck the glans in deeper and deeper and squirted everything inside. It was like her girlfriends: masturbate until you squirt, stick your cock in deep and cum, finish cum, pull cock out. She grunted a bit and scratched her cunt briefly, then he continued to masturbate, putting the head back in and before squirting the whole cock to squirt inside. When he had injected enough, he would sometimes rub her clit and always managed to make the sleeping woman orgasm. She woke up laughing for a moment during the orgasm and fell asleep straight away. Before she finally woke up, he wiped away the semen that had spilled out with a towel, that's what she wanted.

Only when he was 13 did he dare to put the naked sleeping mother in a fuck position and she spread her legs automatically, willingly out of habit. It was wonderful to finally fuck and cum inside her like the other men, so many times in a row until his semen was exhausted. She usually woke up to orgasm, smiled at him and let herself be willingly fucked while she was half asleep. Even when she was asleep, dozing or half asleep she would have an orgasm while being fucked and would wake up laughing for a moment only to continue dozing after a few moments. She really liked being fucked in her sleep and getting orgasms, she told him right after the first fuck, she used to do that a lot in childhood and youth. Later he fucked her already during sleepy masturbation. She didn't care about incest because for a long time he was the only one who even fucked her. She was a very rich, ugly, disfigured, and naughty brat who didn't give a damn about modesty, taboos, and the prohibition of incest.

A busy youth

When the mother coked with various girlfriends or their daughters, the 13-year-old would fuck them all, the arrogant and conceited wives or daughters of the richest and most distinguished men. They all brought loads of coke, whisky, vermouth and gin as gifts, which the mother with her sparrow brain gladly accepted, even though she was extremely rich herself. He never coked.

There were very few women who licked his mother to orgasm. She never licked another woman herself, but she enjoyed being licked. He put his face on the mother's belly or on her inner thigh to observe the licking up close. Some just licked the clitoris and the entrance to the vagina with the tip of their tongue, others took the labia and the clitoris all the way into their mouths and licked them hard. This was the kind of licking the mother liked best, she once said. She invited these women over and over again. He never dared to lick the mother, but he licked all these women in the way he had seen them do before. Most of them he licked to orgasm, only one was very impatient and ended up masturbating herself. His mother once asked him why he never licked her, but he didn't answer, he didn't know. She stretched out her cunt wide open and begged to be licked. He licked her orgasm after orgasm until she was completely exhausted, but she had to beg him every time.

The years went by, he already knew most of the girlfriends and knew which ones could orgasm while fucking, there weren't many. But he fucked everyone who coke with the mother. Very seldom did a new girl come and coke with her mother. They were surprised when the boy came to the women stark naked with his tail bobbing. He lay down next to the new girl and grabbed her ass greedily. Their eyes widened and they blushed shamefacedly when he desired to fuck them. The new girl looked uncertainly at her mother, but she always agreed and assured her that he was still too young to impregnate her, which of course was complete nonsense.

Only when the drugs and the alcohol had really pumped her up did she finally undress and drop the last of her clothes. He didn't tol-

erate resistance, he pulled down her dress, bra and panties if she wasn't already naked like the others while sharing coke and masturbating together with wild lust. Like a predator, he sensed when his prey was ripe. One more noseful and the last threshold of shame fell. Most of them overcame the last feelings of shame after another pinch of coke and masturbated liberated, horny and sexually stimulated. He waited to see if she would continue masturbating and only then penetrated her cunt. He raped and fucked the coke-fueled woman over and over again. He was enthusiastic about the well-groomed, elegantly shaved and fragrant twats, which were otherwise only there for secret masturbation, but not for fucking.

He passionately fucked the plush twats and cummed vigorously while she finished masturbating, while she was panting and also afterwards until he had cummed enough inside. He didn't give a shit if she whimpered and whimpered that he should "don't cum inside, don't cum inside, please don't don't cum inside!" All these proud and humiliated women had to lick his cock clean after they were fucked, he was the king! If the woman had nice, full breasts, she was allowed to lie back on the mother's upper body, who would caress her breasts and tease her teats while she was being fucked. His mother loved to watch with contempt when he fucked the noble mares who — feigning despair — whimpered: "Please don't cum inside! Please don't inject again!" and he then squirted into the whimpering cunt with a contemptuous grin. The mother hugged her boy after the fuck and whispered in his ear that he was her shining hero.

The story got around and suddenly everyone, especially the daughters, wanted to coke with the mother, masturbate and be fucked by the loin-strong young man. Many a daughter had never fucked and he deflowered this rare game like a huntsman slashing the prey with his hunting knife. He always waited until they were gone to fuck his mother in the evenings if they felt like it because they kept it a secret from everyone. The old Doctor grinned mischievously, he was sure that he had got many of her girlfriends and daughters pregnant when he was young, because they kept coming back. They reveled in fear of impregnation and whined and begged that he shouldn't inject inside, even though they knew full well that he injected mercilessly into their precious cunts, over and over again,

until they got pregnant and stayed away. Years later he deflowered and fucked her daughters and was often quite sure he was deflowering, fucking and getting pregnant his own daughter. For a while he verified himself with paternity tests and grinned with satisfaction. He really was a magnet that attracted all these young girls.

As a student, he always invited to parties, after each party he had a playmate in bed. But these peers were not to his liking. They didn't like his bossy ways, they were neither humble nor submissive and most had little experience, imagination and skill in fucking. They wanted to fuck on an equal footing, but left quickly after the first cumshot. In, out and bye! That's why he stuck to the proud mares from the mother's circle of friends, whose cunts weren't really there to be fucked, but only to secretly be masturbated. Mentally wrestling her was a challenge he was always happy to accept. Dominating and fucking the posh and proud women flattered his ego and he loved ignoring their whimpers and begging not to "cum inside again". He had known most of them for years and they knew exactly how things went. But they kept coming back because they too loved the game of his dominant fucking.

A strange marriage

He fucked in his mother's bed and all the visitors almost every day until he was 26 and had to enter into a marriage of convenience with the boring daughter of the fat, powerful and influential mayor. — In 30 years as mayor he had amassed an enormous fortune and lots of real estate, which his father, the uncle, had covetingly looked at. There was no better game far and wide. The uncle insisted on a complicated marriage contract that the mayor could never, ever understand. The mayor, believing he had made a good catch, let the groom use hidden cameras for days to watch his naked daughter masturbate. The daughter was quite pretty, masturbated slowly while reading and put the book aside when she spread her legs wide and masturbated hard and vigorously. She kept masturbating in between and showed her beautiful orgasms right in front of the camera. The Doctor gave his okay on condition that both the uncle and the mayor be convinced of the girl's virginity. The girl was shy and bashful, but finally showed her cunt to the men.

The Doctor ignored his mother's aging cunt and devoted himself to his boring wife as she slowly masturbated to read pornographic romance novels. She masturbated since early childhood day in, day out and was actually a virgin, screaming horribly as he deflorated her and she slapped his back as he continued to fuck her. She only ever had orgasms from masturbating to juicy bits in porn history and hated being fucked against her will. She was horrified and disgusted whenever he force-fucked and cummed in her for the first few years. She masturbated every night after going to bed and he patiently watched her like a spider watching her prey until she was done, curling up blissfully in the pain of love and stroking her well-behaved clit. After that he fucked her, every night. He fucked her mostly against her will and didn't tolerate any contradiction, her moaning bounced off him, according to the marriage contract she had to let him fuck whenever he wanted. She beat his back and stubbornly refused any arousal or orgasm. Although she ran to the bathroom immediately after cumming and washed her cunt, she got pregnant

three times in quick succession. After the third child he moved to a city apartment where he could fuck whoever he wanted.

She was by no means what he wanted in a wife, but she brought half the kingdom to her prince, most of the other half he swindled with the help of his uncle and the shabby rest and debt would fall to his wife at the mayor's death. The substantial profit far outweighed the price of a messed-up marriage, especially since the wife had no legal say in his sexual escapades. She masturbated obsessively during pregnancies, letting her pot belly bounce and dance merrily as she masturbated and orgasmed. She still didn't want to fuck and forced him to take her by force. He fucked her every day and didn't give in. Stunned, she held her big belly while he fucked and fucked her, of course without ever endangering the baby. But he would not be dissuaded from fucking her until the last day of pregnancy!

She later thought she could stop him from fucking and chatted endlessly with her young girlfriend. Of course he was annoyed and tore her clothes off, although her friend was still sitting next to her. He fucked her ruthlessly and stared into the stunned, sexually aroused face of the visitor. He went even further, grabbed her young girlfriend and uncovered her in a flash. He placed the naked visitor with a triumphant grin on his wife's lap and fucked her, cumming mercilessly in her vagina and leaving the shaken, stunned women. From now on he fucked every visitor, because even when his rapes became public knowledge, it had no deterrent effect, on the contrary. Old and new girlfriends came every day who were secretly wild about being fucked properly and violently by the landlord.

He completely ignored the horrified looks of his wife, because she was always pale with embarrassment when he stripped her naked in front of the strangers and fucked her in a rage. She didn't dare be ashamed to beat him while he was fucking like she used to and let the fucking endure in silence, red with embarrassment. The stranger was sexually aroused from watching and gave a brief squeak in mock horror as he grabbed her and quickly stripped her leaves. He threw the naked woman on his wife and fucked her with relish. Sometimes he would take turns fucking in both cunts that were stacked on top of each other, but he was the only one who enjoyed it. Most were much

better at fucking than his own wife and many were happy to be fucked twice.

For years he was a habitual rapist, daily fucking his humiliated wife in front of her girlfriends and then fucking each of these naked women on his wife's lap. She held her friend in her arms and comforted her when it was the first time she was raped. Otherwise she caressed the girlfriend's breasts, licked and bit her teats to arouse her sexually. She widened her eyes when her friend had an orgasm and gave her long French kisses as she gradually calmed down. His wife first had to lick his cock clean after the fuck, then the visitor's cunt.

She soon discovered that she really liked it, cunt licking. His wife hadn't known until now that she had a strong lesbian disposition, but during the breaks when he was regenerating, she licked the cunt bravurately and let her lesbian disposition shamelessly come out. She unabashedly made lesbian love with the girlfriend he had just raped. Most of them were very fond of being licked to orgasm, few found it alienating, although of course they, too, managed to orgasm despite their rejection. When he left home she openly engaged in lesbian love with the willing girlfriends because she really loved licking and as opposed to fucking she got nice orgasms they made each other.

In the city apartment

He left home because he felt increasingly uncomfortable in his own skin. His wife couldn't stop him from fucking, that's what the marriage contract said. He no longer felt the satisfaction of taking her by force or fucking her girlfriends, although he continued to do so. He had gotten older, at 45 he listened more and more to his feelings. It was right to leave the family now. His wife lived out her lesbian tendencies openly and made love to her girlfriend even when he came and fucked both women in turn. He was very aroused by the lesbian performance and he fucked them until he couldn't take it anymore. He could only fuck the real lesbians by force, many of them had never fucked before and he had to deflower them first by force. They screamed and cursed and kicked. They pushed him away cursing wildly as he had cummed inside and never came back. He had no contact with his children, he understood their emotional world just as little as his wife's, he felt at home superfluous and alien. He moved restlessly from city apartment to city apartment and mainly took care of the family fortune and the share packages. The stock exchange and the stock market had to be watched closely every day.

He later lived mostly in one of his city apartments and visited his wife no more than once a month. She walked ahead into the bedroom without a word and let herself be fucked in silence. She stopped beating him a long time ago, offered him her cunt willingly open and let herself be fucked as often and as long as he wanted. She gave no sign that she now enjoyed fucking and successfully hid the orgasms she had learned from her son. The Doctor didn't fuck her because he loved her or didn't have anyone else to fuck, but because he had the right to humiliate her. He was fully aware of that and did it precisely because of that. After fucking they discussed everyday family issues and he went away again for weeks.

He fucked all of his wife's girlfriends in turn, her girlfriends and sisters and all of their young daughters, their girlfriends and sisters, even the 13 year olds. He wasn't particularly proud of himself later on for deflowering the young things, but he never specifically targeted the young girls. They had heard about him from their sisters or

mothers and suddenly he was the shining hero in their nightly sexual fantasies. Just because they offered themselves out of curiosity, violently aroused lust, or girlish crushes and urged him to fuck with them, he deflowered them as considerately as possible. — The Doctor laughed, he had probably fathered 140 cuckoo children or more in his lifetime, but they grew up far away from him and had no connection to him.

None of these women he impregnated found it difficult to surprisingly seduce her husband into fucking for the sake of legitimacy after years of total sexual refusal. Most men were very insecure and squirted on penetration or shortly after, but that was enough for the devious token act that they repeated for a few days. The men had to inject into the unfaithful women day and night because “she was desperate” to have a baby. They ended the charade after a while and banished the husband from their bedroom. No man complained or grumbled, but just strutted around with a swollen chest because he was finally a father.

Jus primae noctis

His former lovers brought their daughters to him as soon as they were sexually awakened and matured. He suspected that the mothers had colluded among themselves, colluding secretly, to bring his daughters to him when they came of age to be deflowered. Actually, one of them had invented and spread the crazy idea that the biological father had the right to be the first to fuck his daughter and that it was something very special. It was a very abstruse and idiosyncratic interpretation of the *Ius primae noctis*, but the inventor stubbornly insisted on her opinion. The others agreed, because the Doctor was already a celebrity and his destiny took its course. It was a time-consuming thing, the mothers would accompany their daughters and they would chat about this and that, especially the fuckings. Little sexual insinuations were thrown in all over the place. The girls smiled a little embarrassed when their mother babbled on about how long the daughter had been masturbating and giving handjobs or blowjobs to her peers in a completely shameless manner. It was sometimes quite funny when the daughter gradually came out and corrected some sexual details with a smile. Having become more courageous, she now babbled freely about the most intimate details and described with astonishing accuracy how she had done what with whom. All three of them laughed when she described an orgasm that a girlfriend or a boy had given her, or when a boy cummed in her hand or in her mouth.

He did a paternity test every time, because deflowering and fucking a biological daughter had quite a big attraction for him. The mothers, of course, knew whether he was the biological father and brought their daughters to him at a time when the girl could not conceive. The mothers were different in their behavior, some kissed and cuddled with him to heat up the daughter. One of his lovers even went so far as to let him fuck her in front of her daughter while she sat at the table fully clothed and pretended not to watch them. If after some time he sat next to the daughter, held her hand and they talked about sex, sex and sex, the mother went silent.

His cook remained invisible, he ate and drank with the girl by candlelight, she was allowed to drink alcohol like an adult and she ended up in his bed quite tipsy. The girls, of course, knew he was their biological father, they snuggled up to him passionately and trustingly, and whispered how happy they were. They all wanted him to be the one to deflower them, the sweet girls whispered, he was very special to them too. He let them masturbate at first so that they would get used to him, to his presence during their sex. He showed them how to pull the foreskin back over the glans and lick it very gently with their mouths. On the one hand, this aroused the man and the saliva had an antibacterial effect, which was important in future fucking with casual acquaintances. Getting the glans really wet with spit also made it easier to penetrate her tight vaginas.

Some wanted to be deflowered right away and were keen on it. Others took a run-up, some time stroking, kissing, and masturbating before she was ready. All his daughters had inherited their mother's beautiful clitoris and could masturbate from an early age, many masterfully and gracefully. He spoke to each girl about the defloration and carefully prepared her for it. What a difference from the rapes! He always waited until she was ready and deflowered the girl as gently and considerately as possible. That kind of romantic fucking was way, way nicer than violent fucking, he knew that the first time. Most of the girls stayed with him for a whole week and let him fuck them as many times as he could. He had set this limit for himself and the girl and after that it wasn't 48 hours before the next one came.

He didn't go to his office during this time, but instead worked two hours a day in the *home office*, when the girl was asleep, that had to be enough. His assistant, a natural son, worked really well and conscientiously. He was over 45 and loved the girls' delicate, slender bodies, their small, virgin breasts and tight vaginas, their velvety soft skin and their sexual inexperience. Hardly anyone got an orgasm while fucking, they were still incredibly excited after the fuck and needed it immediately, had to masturbate and orgasm immediately afterwards! He watched them masturbate greedily while he regenerated. Each orgasmed in her own way, he then took her in his arms, kissing and stroking her gently.

He gave each girl a necklace, bracelet or earrings before she left. He kept in touch with all his daughters and gave them rich gifts when they married. Many would visit him and lie down with him to get pregnant when the bridegroom was weak. He could have gone on like this for a long time, but after years there were hardly any virgin girls left. Many biological daughters who had already been deflowered or virgin girls who were not his biological daughters would lay down with him, but he was happy to take them all because he really enjoyed fucking very young girls! He continued to fuck with his biological daughters for years. It was always something very special for him when a new daughter lay down with him.

The messed up family

The Doctor's own children, two girls and a son, came entirely after the mother. Stupid, boring, addicted to fashionable stuff and totally sexually dirty. His family was a complete disaster, unloving and a failure. The Doctor laughed grimly. He said that as usual he visited his wife about once a month. As always, she had walked silently into the bedroom and, unusually, allowed herself to be fucked very sensitively, masturbating quietly when he paused, she waited until he had regenerated. Contrary to all usage, she wanted to be fucked a second time, to be fucked really hard and had an orgasm, which amazed him a lot. He was flabbergasted when, after four years, she told him everything in detail and truthfully that she had previously kept from him.

The only positive thing was that his 14 year old son had to sleep with his mother because she had to keep him away from his younger sisters. She was flabbergasted when the 11 year old cried because he preferred to fuck the 12 year old! She questioned the little girl until she found out that he had deflowered them both and had been fucking her regularly for weeks. The naughty nanny had seduced the son to fuck when he was 12 and trained him to be her fuck toy. She secretly let the boy fuck her for two years, three or four times a day when it came to it. The mother threw the nanny out of the house without notice and gave the son a long curtain sermon. He gave her a disdainful look and replied snotty that she couldn't do anything about it anyway. And that he needed it every day, at least three times. She was frozen as he unzipped his zip, pulled out his erect cock and began to masturbate. The two girls laughed and giggled in the doorway. She took a step back and he spattered her legs and feet in a high arc. She pulled herself together and yelled at him what a perverted pig he was!

The next nanny was a rude, industrious old woman who was seen more as a servant than a nanny and certainly did not offer sexual services. The mother, disgusted, let him fuck her every night, so many times until he had squirted all his semen in her, thus preventing his abuse of his sisters. She actually hated fucking and much preferred

masturbating. She was all the more astonished when, after a while, she got her first orgasm while fucking! She clung to him and her abdomen pushed against him with orgasm. Her orgasm lasted several long minutes before he squirted, and the orgasm slowly subsided as he finished squirting. She had to admit that the nanny had taught the son excellently how to fuck and that he knew exactly how to fuck a woman to orgasm. She questioned her son thoroughly and learned that the nanny usually had three orgasms a day. When he stayed with her, they usually fucked twice more during the night.

The mother repeatedly had an orgasm while fucking, which had never happened before, she was looking forward to the fucking and soon had at least one orgasm every day. This orgasm was very different from masturbating, she clung to him tightly in orgasm and orgasmed for minutes, an eternity. She had to have an abortion twice because her son had gotten her pregnant, but it was better for her and not the daughters. She planned to keep fucking him until he found a steady playmate.

When the Doctor asked her if she was in love with her son, she just shrugged. No, of course not, he was a totally selfish and filthy bastard who incestuously abused her or her daughters every night! But she loved her orgasms very much and when the guy slept away and fucked a girl, she really missed the orgasm, she complained. For example, if she was unwell because of her menstrual period, the pig would sneak over to his sisters. She cried with hate and anger, but he didn't stop and fucked both girls one after the other. All she could do was stand by, rip out his cock before squirting and let him squirt by hand. The girls understood why. Most of the time she missed the right moment and had to watch him cum inside the girl. She let him finish thrusting and squirting, disappointed, since the girls, thank God, not menstruated yet. — When she told the Doctor everything, his guts clenched, the family was so callous, depraved and filthy!

The End of the Empire

He was sure that romantically fucking his daughters was a good thing and that he could redeem some of his rape guilt. He fathered 14 grandchildren, since the daughters' husbands fathered none. He fathered three children with one of his daughters, she absolutely wanted it and lay down with him after each birth to take care and to conceive the next child. She did not accept the fact that her husband had become sexually ill and unable to have children after an affair. With a chuckle, he reported that for the next twenty years, until he turned 68, he kept fucking mostly his married daughters. They loved him for deflowering them and he loved their romantic, girly and graceful fucking. In the end there were still a few daughters who lay down with him despite his age. They agreed among themselves the order in which they lay down to the 68-year-old. He only fucked the daughters four or five times a week, his desire didn't need it more often.

The Doctor had become good-natured and mild in age, he saw the end of the empire coming, which his father, grandfather and his father had built largely with blood money. Neither his wife nor their children were in a position to manage the family fortune, they would squander it and squander it on useless trinkets as they were already doing with his monthly allowances. He was aware that he must change his will without delay. His assistant pored over several designs he had given him. He wasn't satisfied yet.

The perfect pussy

At 68, he noticed the new cleaning lady for the first time. She ran her hand voluptuously down her hips and he eyed her pretty body. Under her thin, short house dress, he recognized all the curves, including the contours of her private parts. If he wanted to mount her and cum inside, he would have to pay extra, she said. He was surprised, it was more than with the whores, but he shook his head, he didn't want to mount her or inject her, he said smiling. She nodded and started scrubbing the floor. Only then did he realize that she was naked under the short house dress. He looked very closely, she had the exact same cunt and clit as his late mother! He followed her every step, contemplated the miracle for hours and did not touch her. The young woman really had the cunt and clit that had only ever existed before in the world. He stared into her cunt, he looked deep into her little hole and looked complacently at her inner and outer labia. The clitoris was also big and as long as a thumbnail and was protected by a long foreskin.

The detectives found no connection between their two families, but the more he researched and questioned the girl, the more she attracted him. She was an honest, cheerful young woman whose character was as innocent and untouched as a 15-year-old's. She answered him straight, didn't sugarcoat anything and never lied to him. She said quite eloquently and without any embarrassment that most customers bumped and squirted in, but she was okay with that, they were paying for it. Her honest, straight look as she said this completely confused him. Could it even be true that she took getting fucked as naturally as she did eating and drinking?

She didn't understand his question, he tried another way. Do you touch yourself down there? Yes, she said, she had to wash or bathe thoroughly every night because of the injections. And otherwise? he asked in disbelief. She looked at him blankly, apart from washing? He nodded and she still didn't understand. No, only when washing, she said rather irritated. She thought about what he meant? Her face suddenly brightened. Did he perhaps mean that during the night, she asked, when she dreamed very horny sexual things and woke up and

her abdomen twitched as if it were fucking violently? He nodded and looked at her invitingly.

All she had to do was spread her legs wide apart and press one hand flat on her cunt until her thing stopped throbbing and then her abdomen calmed down very quickly. It was always a very nice feeling, like fucking an invisible man and the heavy throbbing down there in her cunt, she admitted, looking down, but it went away by itself when it happened in the night. He nodded, yes, that's what he meant and it was totally okay. After a while she said thoughtfully that maybe the night fucking with the invisible man was because she was being fucked by real men during the day? He grumbled that it sure had something to do with it and that it certainly wasn't something bad that she must not to be ashamed of!

There is something else, she said, looking shyly up at him. She lowered her eyes and asked him if she could really tell him, she had never told this secret to anyone before. She was very upset and insecure, but he nodded politely, she could tell him everything, he could keep quiet. She was deeply ashamed and blushed as she continues, eyes downcast. She lay there with her palm on her pussy and fantasized about a lot of sexually exciting things. Mostly she fantasized about actors and other handsome men with whom she fucked a lot in her sexual fantasies. The palm of her hand rubbed the pussy lightly and all of a sudden the pussy exploded, the abdomen had fucked wildly by itself and it was a wonderful feeling after the explosion!

She was very shocked the first time, but it was such a nice feeling that she did it again right away. Since then she rubbed her cunt with the palm of her hand because it caused such a nice feeling when it exploded. Night waking stopped altogether. She spread her legs wide and rubbed the pussy every evening, sometimes again at night. Was that what he meant? Yes, he said, that must have been nice, wasn't it? She nodded, yes, that's why she liked doing it so much. He nodded and stroked her face, which had become hot. — Unbelievable, he thought, simply unbelievable!

He couldn't take his eyes off her when she vigorously scrubbed the floor and, with these movements, rhythmically and cheekily peeked

out her light pink clit from under the foreskin. She liked it very much when her little clit protruded while scrubbing the floor, it became very stiff and throbbed with joy and she liked that very much. She often had to stop scrubbing for half a minute because the clit almost exploded and pounded like crazy the way she used to do it at night when she woke up from a horny sexual dream and the clit pounded madly until she held her cunt with the palm of her hand rubbed and caused to explode.

Soon she stopped paying attention to the gentleman, he just wanted to look into her pussy and that was okay with her. It spurred her on a bit to open her buttocks and pussy wide and tease him with it. Now that she had told him about her secret, she felt her cunt with the palm of her hand when the clit was throbbing like mad and made it explode. He was very excited and couldn't get enough of her clit play.

He was in love and had to have her! But she was too good for a quickie, and he didn't need a quickie! His sexual desires were adequately satisfied by his daughters. They did everything to ensure that he never had an emergency. They lay down with him, they fucked him gracefully, passionately and with great skill. One of them let him cum in her mouth after fucking because that was her sexual preference. But this young woman was much more than just her cunt, she had soul, character and an amazing amount of natural depth. They had talked for hours and of course he couldn't know everything about her, but certainly enough to make a pretty good guess at her. And of course he felt that she was in love with him, hopelessly in love. She once complained, in a subordinate clause, that she was just a simple cleaning lady and he was a rich city councilman with the mayor and all the politicians eating out of his hand. He thought she could give him a new, exciting life, maybe even real love, which he had been missing so much from his life. It didn't take him half a second to see the opportunity and think it through. No, he didn't want a quickie, he wanted more, he wanted this woman completely. He knew he had to make a decision immediately, there was no time to lose.

He had to have me! "You have such a beautiful soul and you are a wonderful woman," he said to me at the time, "all the fucking didn't

spoil you!”

It’s just a quirk of nature and a lot of imagination, said the sober, realistic Doctor.

He could finally have a bit of his mother’s back again, at least her wonderful pussy, the enamored Doctor countered.

About this time — we were already together — the Doctor changed his will and bequeathed a large part to his biological daughters and sons, he appointed his biological son as administrator and successor, who had been his assistant for several years. His wife and her three children received only a little more than their dues, although it was a fair share for everyone. He was a little mischievous, dividing the parts so unfairly that the wife and the kids would be guaranteed to fight over every penny, he said with his trademark cackling laugh. — “You and I weren’t mentioned in the will at all, I had signed the waiver of inheritance and he gave us a huge chunk of money. He wanted to keep us both out of his family’s struggles,” he said to me when he read the will to me. There were exactly 168 children — without revealing them as children — he bequeathed a large part. He listed them all by name along with the inherited share. The assistant son still had a small fortune to manage, although it was still a fortune. But this son certainly had what it takes to increase what he inherited.

The Doctor is looking for love

“When I got pregnant, he was looking forward to you so much, he wanted to experience real love and true affection again in his old age, with me and with you! His sexuality had awakened from its slumber from the beginning and was preparing lots of fun for both of us, lots of orgasms! He was secretive and discreet, but he prided himself on his manhood and his conquests, that dear old fellow!” she laughed and her daughter guessed where her extreme sexual desires came from. The mother took long gulps of her tea and continued talking.

I now understood quite well why he liked to fuck me half asleep after a long time masturbating and was happy to play along because it was obviously important to him. He wanted to remember his deceased mother, who preferred to be fucked while she was dozing or half asleep. I quickly became an obsessed masturbator during pregnancy, masturbating day and night to exhaustion. My round belly jumped happily when masturbating and even more so when I had an orgasm, it was a real joy! I masturbated with lust until I was completely exhausted and let him fuck me exhausted.

He loved my round belly, stroked it endlessly and told you wonderful, horny fairy tales in my belly, for example *where the princess was brutally fucked by the evil dragon every day until the prince finally took the dragon's cock and chopped off his balls in triumph after tying up, raping and masturbating the dragon until the dragon squirted all his seed. He bathed in dragon seed, which had formed a pond after being masturbated a lot, because the prince let the juice spray over him like a warm shower. The dragon juice made him invulnerable like Siegfried, whereupon he returned to the court with the dragons testicles, the meter-long dragon penis and the gold treasure and got the princess to fuck.* The Doctor laughed and pinched my cheek with a loving smile, because now was coming the hearty dirty final point. *The prince rode around the kingdom, deflowering many beautiful maidens and fucking everyone he pleased. The king praised him, because the loin-strong prince fa-*

thered many, many children and increased the number of taxpayers. The princess had the dragon's huge cock stuffed and used it daily to masturbate. The dragon had deflowered her and fucked her day in and day out. The poor princess had such violent orgasms that she fainted each time as the horny dragon kept fucking, fucking and fucking. After the dragon had squirted in the vagina of the unconscious, his semen ran out again in a thick stream. She got used to being fucked good by the dragon's big cock and now that he was dead, she would lustfully fuck herself with the dragon's cock when she masturbated. She was glad the prince rode out so often, since with his comparatively small cock he couldn't compete with the dragon's cock to which she had become so accustomed over many months. The Doctor cackled with amusement and made a pig out of me grinning as the princess masturbated with the dragon's cock. The Princess — the Doctor - had to widen her vaginal entrance with both hands to let a servant girl insert the big glans of the dragon's cock and let the servant girl fuck her hard, masturbated with difficulty, panting and with a beaming grin, so that I cried with laughter and my pot belly jumped, when the Doctor mimicked the princess' powerful orgasm. We laughed a lot at his piggy fairy tales and performances. My dragon slayer, and I, his princess! As clever, powerful and rich as the good Doctor was, he loved to act childishly with me, and I laughed heartily at it. We hugged each other like a real family and he was the first and for a long time only man I fucked face to face tight hugging and that made me very, very happy. I never thought of snatching him from his boring wife and boring children! Neither of us were like that.

He was over the moon when you were born, he paid the best midwife in town and had the children's room set up for you. He even got us a housekeeper for the first year. He came almost every afternoon to watch me masturbate and drive me crazy fucking. He played with you and hugged you and told you new, fantastic fairy tales of properly fucked princesses. One of his fairy tales was about *Scheherezade*, the caliph's daughter, who was kidnapped by *Ali Baba* and the 40 thieves. Her fiancé, the evil magician, had bewitched her: she was a virgin again after every fuck, because he wanted to marry her as a

virgin. Ali Baba and his 40 gang men fucked the virgin day and night, her hymen tore every time and was intact the next time she was fucked. The Doctor snapped a finger out of his mouth and it made a sound with every tear of the hymen: “pop!” and you baby have every time that “pop!” squeaked and laughed with delight!

He was so happy with us! Unfortunately he died before you were two. It didn't even take the cancer three weeks to fell him. I visited him in the hospital on the day he died and had to promise for the hundredth time that I would raise you to be a decent girl, teach you to distinguish between good and bad, right and wrong, and enable you to have a natural and free sexual development. He squeezed my hand, it was settled and he closed his eyes after our last kiss. His hand rested on your head as he left us. Your eyes widened when I explained to you that daddy was in fairyland now and was getting a new princess to fuck every day. Then you suddenly smiled very sweetly, although you certainly didn't know what fucking meant at the time. — I was standing at the back of the cemetery with you in my arms, the bishop was there, the new mayor and everyone. I've never seen such greedy faces as with his family at this funeral, for years his children litigated against each other for the poor Doctor's last penny. The beautiful, carefree time came to an end. When you were old enough, I went cleaning again and let myself be fucked daily for good tips until a few months ago.

She hugged her mother and whispered that she had always been a good mother. Unfortunately, she had no memory of the Doctor, but she was proud of her father and mother, who were a happy family, at least for a while!

She recalled the embarrassing admission of her husband, who had fucked her mother, his mother-in-law, for many weeks out of sheer lust because he couldn't fuck with her while she was pregnant. He said how naturally she let her son-in-law fuck her, how naturally she stood in for her pregnant daughter to fuck. It was natural for her and not complicated at all. She let herself be fucked willingly and passively, he said, she didn't do it because of her lust, but because of his need. She patiently let him finish squirting and patted his cock, “Just squirt out all the bad stuff, poor thing!” and let him inject over and

over again until he was exhausted. In truth, he was very ashamed to have fucked her like a sex object for months during both pregnancies because it was easy and didn't require energy for courtship and seduction. He was later embarrassed and avoided her when she visited her grandchildren. The daughter understood her husband. He was her dirty dear piglet.

The good son-in-law

Two years later, the mother was again in a *first class* hospital room, it was coming to an end. She wasn't in pain, she was spattered with morphine. The daughter sat by her bed, holding her hand and looking at the wrinkled, sunken waxen face with her eyes closed. She quietly related how things had developed. She saw her mother smile and recounted all the intimacies from smile to smile. She whispered that she was fucking her husband again every day, happily and with renewed vigour. That she still sometimes visited her girlfriend and let her lick her to screaming orgasms. Sometimes there would be a lover who would give her a good fuck, but that didn't happen as often as it used to be. The dying mother smiled with her eyes closed, her fingers stirring in her daughter's hand at each intimate confession. The daughter continued whispering. That she would have stopped masturbating and letting Pe fuck her long ago. When he didn't have a girlfriend to fuck, Pe would fuck Ka, regularly. She suspected the twins were fucking every night now and the mother was smiling, she had known that for a long time. The daughter admired her 15-year-old, who gracefully wrapped herself around the boy like a jaguar and had learned to milk him with her vagina as he squirted. She was very pleased with how Ka turned out, she was top of her class and probably fucked better and more gracefully than her teacher. Ka had turned 16 and was having her first Period, the twins stopped fucking right away, the smart kids! Pe nicely decorated the second children's room, which had previously served as a lumber room. He had enough girlfriends and didn't fuck with her or Ka anymore.

She told what her embarrassed husband had said about fucking his mother-in-law and that he kept talking about how nice it was for him. Horny and in semen pressure — and there she was, the old mother-in-law who canceled the evening cleaning and let him into her bedroom. The terminally ill smiled without opening her eyes, remembering only vaguely at first, her fingers squeezing her daughter's hand ever so slightly as the memories returned.

She remembered it well. Smiling, she opened her old thighs and let him penetrate her withered flesh. She always wanted to fuck stark naked with the boy, sometimes from behind, sometimes from the front. He closed his eyes because she felt as good as a 15-year-old virgin, he said in surprise the first time, age had made her vagina shrink and tight. He squirted jerkily and she stroked his head. "Squirt poor you, squirt out all that bad pressure!" He was so starved, his cock stood like a guardsman and he squirted after a few moments that his semen spilled out of her little hole while he continued to fuck. "Just cum my boy, just cum in my old cunt!" He squirted and squirted, clinging to her skinny body. She stroked his face as he got up to leave. "Just come back if you need it urgently!" And he kept coming, daily and grateful. She was glad he was injecting into her and not into the younger women on the shop floor who were a potential danger to her daughter.

"Come on, come fuck! Cum in, cum in my old cunt!" she recalled, the good boy fucking passionately, squirting the pent up semen into her wrinkled cunt. How scared the boy was, how gently and carefully he fucked and took care of the old cunt even when jerking off and cumming! The customers who paid her to fuck weren't that considerate. Customers stared at her bare ass for a long time and gradually got horny at the sight of her cunt while she scrubbed the floor. She danced her naughty old cunt in front of them with inner pleasure, wiggling teasingly and dancing again. A customer who did not greedily mount her within five minutes was either unconscious or dead. Quite a few mounted her while the wife pretended to be ironing in the next room and followed what was going on with deadly poisonous looks!

The son-in-law didn't dare to push her hard while cumming and when his semen rose, he spread her ass and pussy wide with his thumbs and penetrated really deep. He stopped and she felt his head twitch and squirt, he just let it go to finish squirting. After a few days she asked him. Oh no, you don't have to worry about that, she laughed, she's not a fragile little doll, but rather robust despite her 62 years! "The guys who get paid to fuck me are pounding my heart out to cum in my wrinkled old cunt!" He nodded because he knew about her fucking while cleaning and also because she was a clean person

who always washed her cunt clean before his visit. They talked at length about her wrinkled old cunt, which could take a lot more than the hard pounding of her suitors. He was a bit surprised when she said that she had to masturbate her old cunt and clitoris hard several times every evening and every night in order to vigorously masturbate away the horniness that had built up during the day. He got all fidgety and horny with hornyness as she detailed how clients mounted her from behind, fucked fast and hard, and then thrust hard while cumming and cumming. He really didn't need to worry, she said and lay down, pulling the boy by his cock to her clean-shaven cunt. "I want to feel your steam hammer!"

The second time he has fucked, he thrust a little more passionately. "Come on, just squirt, push in really hard, my old cunt can take it easily!" If he pushed her hard during the second fuck, she would have an orgasm on a regular basis, only her trembling knees would give it away. She didn't know if the boy ever noticed her orgasm. He was only the second after the Doctor who could fuck her to orgasm. Perhaps the fact that she was really fond of her son-in-law also helped. She noticed that he loved her daughter with all his heart and honestly and that he wanted her to have a free, liberated sex life or something similar without meaningless limits. — But sometimes he couldn't be dissuaded from waiting motionless for the injection. She smiled faintly when she felt his thick jet of semen splash into her cunt. He was blissfully relaxed after having fucked twice and rushed home.

She heard her daughter's voice murmuring in the distance, but she couldn't make out a word. Her son-in-law was the only one she told in such detail during his break from fucking with her clients because he got all horny and horny hearing it. When she described the moment when the customer's wife watched her venomously and pretended to be ironing or knitting, he lost all restraint and fucked her violently, his cock thrusting into her cunt like a steam piston and triggering her orgasm.

During the second pregnancy, she was looking forward to his first visit, this time she wanted to do it completely differently. She was waiting for him, showered, lightly perfumed, and stark naked under

the gold brocade dressing gown that the Doctor had given her that day. She led the way into the bedroom, slipped the robe onto the floor and lay down in a fuck position. They didn't say a word, he fucked her like a steam engine and stopped. His semen smacked into her cunt in rich rays. She patiently let him finish cumming, hugging him and whispering in his ear to leave the cock inside and lie on top of her. He obeyed and she whispered dirty things in his ear. She kept her arousal from the fucking, her finger went to the clitoris. She whispered filthy things in his ear that she had overheard at the coffee shop and she felt the effect on his cock in her vagina. After a few minutes his cock was stiff and she whispered in his ear to please fuck her hard, fuck her really hard, she really wanted an orgasm! She felt his nod against her cheek and he started fucking hard like a steam engine. She gradually let go of the stiffened clitoris and clung to him with both arms. It was only a few moments before her orgasm erupted and she was gasping for him to keep fucking, fucking, fucking! She didn't know if it was just one long orgasm or many small ones, because she kept having orgasms while being fucked, for minutes, for eternity. She clung to him and her twitching abdomen, her raging cunt thrust into his fucking. "Ahh! Next!" she gasped incessantly until he reared up to squirt. She released him as he injected and finished squirting. They lay side by side, breathless, both struggling to catch their breath. He caressed her inner thighs and pubic area. "It was wonderful!" she whispered, "just beautiful!" They lay side by side in silence for a long time, his fingers gently touching her clean-shaven pubes, her labia and the soft clitoris.

He finally found his voice again. Apart from her daughter, he only knew a few women who could orgasm as wonderfully while fucking as her, he said. She nodded that she could still orgasm very well when fucked really hard. She found it a pity that the customers only thought of themselves and never brought her to orgasm. The sexual arousal that built up in her during the day could only be gradually masturbated away, orgasm by orgasm, in the evening and at night. She usually had to masturbate for a very long time and often in a row until she could get rid of all the horny thoughts and dirty fantasies with orgasms. Anyway, it was much better than watching TV, curling up in bed, mentally repeating the fucking during the day, and triggering the orgasm. Then again and again until she relived every fuck of

the day and ended with an orgasm or two. “I masturbate at least half a dozen times a night, but usually more!” she giggled with an embarrassed look, but she wasn’t dissatisfied with her fate. — She touched his cock, which boldly rose again. “Would you like to fuck again?” she asked and he answered uncertainly, “In your mouth?” She nodded, she had done it to the Doctor a few times 30 years ago. She rubbed his cock in her mouth for a long time, let it squirt and swallowed the semen. He held her head with both hands and squirted deep down her throat.

They didn’t talk about it, but they did it this way every day during the second pregnancy and she almost always had a nice orgasm. He kept coming back to her every few months to fuck, and she was fine with that.

The most beautiful death

He would come to her after every birth with a bouquet of flowers, kiss her on both cheeks and thank her for the fine fucking with his eyes downcast. She smiled that the good boy had given her a gold bracelet both times, not cheap stuff but real heavy gold! She'd always worn them proudly on weekends when she was gossiping with friends in the coffeehouse. She smiled and squeezed her daughter's hand lightly. Rita was at the coffee house on Sunday. Rita had studied veterinary medicine and had to work as a hairdresser because she couldn't find a job as a veterinarian. Rita would come to her house from the coffee shop and cut her pubic hair off with small electric scissors, very straight. Rita was young and a lesbian, and Rita accepted that she was not making lesbian love. Despite being a lesbian, Rita regularly fucked her clients because they paid well for it.

She smiled gently, because Rita was allowed to masturbate her with her slender fingers after the work was done, if she wanted. Rita loved her clit and kissed it when she orgasmed. She liked to be licked, Rita was the first and only woman who licked her. The orgasms from licking were much more intense than those she got from masturbating in the night. Rita masturbated at home a lot, she groaned and moaned and ended with a little scream. She held Rita's head when she masturbated the young girl and gently stroked the young girl. It was kind of strange at first to touch Rita's clit, she had never touched another woman's clit before. But Rita wanted so badly to be masturbated by her! — The smiles of the dying never stopped. She felt Rita's soft, warm lips, which gently surrounded her clitoris and felt her tongue, which licked the clitoris long and intensively, gradually licking it stiff to the point of bursting. Her daughter's murmuring voice died away in the distance and all she could feel was her clit twitching and trembling with orgasm. "Oh,...!"

She died with a big smile on her face.

Ass fucking with Eva

by Jack Faber © 2022

Eva had lived in the convent of the Sisters of Saint James since she was 8 years old. When she was 47, the convent went bankrupt. Most nuns found accommodation in other convents, some were unemployable like Eva. She had no education, had never attended school and was solely responsible for the large herb garden all her life. She helped the other sisters in the vegetable garden because she was a kind hearted person. All plants loved her because she talked to them or sang songs to them. The nuns loved her less. They thought Eva was stupid and somehow they were right, she had no idea about life outside the monastery walls, she had never left the monastery and never attended school. When she was 15, one of the few friendly nurses explained to her how to use the sanitary napkins for her monthly bleeding.

She had taught herself to read and knew the Bible almost by heart. She read many of the religious scriptures and she had wonderful, beautiful feelings when she was allowed to read for an hour in the evening. She ignored the loose activity of the other nuns, who were often visited by monks and priests. Eva was so inconspicuous and not pretty that none of the monks or priests even looked at her, not a single unchaste glance was directed at her.

At 10, she accidentally discovered lying naked on her belly under the covers, that pressing a hand over her privates after bedtime, and riding her clit on the hand relieved the pressing feelings in her abdomen. She would smile easily if she thrust the clit on her hand long enough. She did it every night until she was 47.

An old suburban priest took her in, he had put her up in an old two-room apartment in his parish, and his ancient housekeeper was hired to teach her the necessities of life. Grumbling and nagging, she taught Eva how to shop and cook. Eva went shopping and had to shop on credit because in the beginning she couldn't do math or handle money. The parish office paid the bills. Eva was self-employed af-

ter a month, read an old cookbook and prepared breakfast, lunch&d; and dinner based on recipes from the cookbook. The pastor visited her on a Sunday at noon and tasted her meatballs, they were delicious. The pastor didn't come for that, he wanted to accommodate a distant relative for a few weeks or months. Eva shrugged her shoulders when the pastor wanted it. The boy was 17 and had to finish his school year in this village. He sleeps in the second room and you only have to cook for him, nothing else. Eva nodded, the priest would have a bed and furniture brought for the empty room. And of course the pastor would also send her some religious books, which she could read whenever she wanted, now she had to organize her time herself. — Little did they know at that time that the boy would stay with her for years while he was studying at university and that he would help Eva get a formal education.

So it happened, a few days later Alfi, whose name was Alfred, and who was a pretty savvy 17-year-old, came. He grasped the situation quickly, Eva hardly ever spoke and was very compliant, docile and obedient . He went to school, studied until dinnertime, and showered every night. He watched her for a few days and his devious plan began to take shape. He had opened the door a crack and was watching her. She lay naked on her belly, one hand between her legs, and quickly bumped the hand with her clit. He watched it for a few days and his plan was set. He trembled with excitement and lust.

In the evening he waited until she rode her hand, moaning loudly, and called Eva from the shower to come right away! Eva, who rode her clit naked as she did every evening, jumped out of bed and put on a house dress. She ran into the bathroom what he needed? He was standing in the bathtub and had lathered himself. He held out the bath sponge and asked her to wash his back. She nodded and started washing his back. Then he turned and stretched out his hands to his sides. She had never seen a man, a naked man, a stiff cock! She stared at the cock. Dogs had one too, but much smaller ones when they jumped the bitches. She had seen it sometimes, but thought nothing of it. Alfi ordered her to keep washing him, everywhere. She nodded that she was happy to do that and washed his chest, belly, arms and legs.

“That one too?” she asked holding his cock and he nodded, yes of course, wash and rub the cock very hard! Eva nodded that she would like to do that. He grabbed her smock, which was already soaked through. “You can take off that wet one!” he commanded and took off her smock. She stood before him completely innocently naked, without the slightest shame. He showed her how to wash and rub the cock. She nodded. She picked up the bath sponge and cleaned the hard-on and he said to keep rubbing and she obeyed, rubbing and wheezing eagerly. After a few minutes he squirted, she hesitated for a moment and continued rubbing diligently, wiping the semen away with the bath sponge. Alfi nodded, that’s enough now, thank you! She should sit on the stool, he said and looked at her body after sitting on the stool.

She was slim, not an ounce of fat. Her breasts were tiny and had stiff teats, she had long smooth limbs and a small ass. Her pubes were overgrown with a dense bush. He asked her if she didn’t cut her pubic hair? She shook her head, “yes? you have to?” Alfi laughed, “Of course! I shave them too!” She stared at his stiffy, he really was clean-shaven all over. “Would you like me to cut them for you?” he asked and got out the beard clippers. She nodded and he knelt in front of her. You should lean back a little, spread your legs and pull apart the skin under your pubic hair with your hands. Eva obeyed eagerly and Alfi shaved off her pubic hair neatly.

He ran the machine and looked at her cunt. He spread her labia with his fingers and looked at her clit, it was medium sized and straight. It was a beautiful clit, apparently without a foreskin and protruding from the flesh the size of a fingernail. He opened her vaginal opening with his fingers and had to look twice. And swallow hard.

Eva had a hymen!

He let go of her cunt, turned off the trimmer and placed his hand on her thigh. He asked whether she had never slept with a man and she shook her head, no, she had lived in a convent all her life. There weren’t any men lying down with the women, she said thoughtfully, because sometimes she herself doubted whether it was true, said

Eva. Very often the fathers and the monks disappeared into the bowers with the nuns. She has never seen a man like this before, he is the first man she has seen without clothes. Naked. The stiff cock. It was very exciting to see the cock and touch it while washing. She asked if she had properly picked up and washed the cock, because it had suddenly squirted out in the middle? He nodded and said she did everything right and very finely! And that squirting, that was quite normal, a man had to squirt every evening, once or twice. Would she do it again tomorrow? She asked if she should make it squirt again? Alfi nodded so that his head almost fell off. One or two times? she asked and he said at least twice or even three times if possible. All right, she said, if that's how you want it!

“Have you never wanted a man to stick his cock inside you?” Eva shook her head, no, then stopped short. “Like the dogs?” she asked suspiciously and related what she had observed at the time. He nodded, yes exactly. She looked at him searchingly. Alfi said people did it too, like dogs, because their sex felt the urge to do it. Eva thought for a long time. “It's very easy for me, the urge in the sex, I do it completely without a man” she said and he looked at her questioningly. She thought about it, then she said she could show him, she did it every night before she went to sleep.

He followed her into the room and she lay face down on the bed. She began to whet her hand and ride as usual. He stopped her after a short time, he could show her something better. She obediently lay on her back and spread her legs as he said. He moistened her stiff clit and masturbated it, he had learned that from his girlfriends. Eva experienced her first clitoral orgasm and beamed. But that was great! she said. It was much stronger than pinching and poking her hand.

The next day she sat with the young vicar in the courtyard for two hours and asked him about the 6th commandment, she had to know exactly what was sinful and what wasn't. When a man rubs himself to squirt or when a woman rubs her finger to climax, that's a sin. She asked in detail and the vicar explained to her that if a woman rubs her clit with her finger but she is not allowed to rub herself, that would be a sin, the vicar said. Eva understood that Alfi's great new method was a sin. He didn't know whether a woman was allowed to

hit herself lying on her belly, he didn't understand her question and said without thinking that that was fine. And then with the dogs. She had to explain it to him, but he understood her question immediately. All married people fuck and have intercourse, it was legitimate and God-ordained. But if they weren't married to each other, then it was a sin. That was the main idea of the 6th commandment. "Do you already...?" he asked and she answered no, never! He babbled on about fucking for a quarter of an hour, knowing well that a lot of unmarried people did it, but married people also fucked with someone other than the husband or wife. This is the most common of all sins. Even young students threw away their virginity as if it were a nuisance. People fucked like pigs, even the old pastor fucked his old housemaid... Apparently Eva hadn't noticed his mistake and he immediately changed the subject. The vow, the virgin bride of Christ, and that she must not fuck under any circumstances, not without marrying, not even out of curiosity...! The devil was damn clever and took advantage of people's curiosity, and... and... — Eva almost fell asleep with his unclear ramblings.

Alfi had brought a book from the school library and read it to her. Masturbating was normal, natural and healthy for both girls and boys. That's what it said in black and white. But it was a sin, Eva objected, so she couldn't masturbate the way he had shown her. She had to do it like she had for the last 35 years, lying on her belly with her clit bumping her knuckles, if she did it like that it wasn't a sin. And he's no longer allowed to rub himself to squirt, that's a sin! She promised to make him squirt with the bath sponge as often as was necessary. That wasn't a sin. Alfi did not agree with this exegesis, but he shrugged his shoulders indifferently. She would rub him, and that was okay. She wouldn't masturbate the new way, she would masturbate the old way, that was okay too. And fucking like dogs wasn't an option either, which was a shame, but he wasn't going to do it against her will. He could put up with that. She told him what the vicar had said about fucking and he laughed out loud when she reported that even his great-uncle, the vicar, was fucking his hoary old housemaid. He, Alfi, was not a believer and no longer goes to church because they only want to make him feel bad about masturbating and fucking. She questioned him about his masturbating and fucking all evening. She trembled with excitement when he talked about the

couple of married women and the couple of classmates, there were only five. She envies him, she said, because he doesn't have a bad conscience about it. They also discussed the nuns who went to their sleeping quarters with the little monks. She was completely confused when he said, laughing, that you don't need two people to go to the bedchamber to pray! The monks and nuns went in to fuck, he was sure.

This is how it went for the next few days, she sat on the stool and rubbed it first with the bath sponge and then with her hand, just as he had shown her. She laughed when he told her to squirt on her breasts and grinned as she directed his stream of semen onto her breasts. She rubbed it on her breasts and her teats grew hard and stiff. He put his hands on her shoulders and squirted on her breasts. She rubbed the semen on her teats and whispered that she found it very exciting. It was so exciting, she said, that even her teats had gotten really tight and hard from being rubbed and squirted on, and her clit was urging hard! She rubbed her breasts and squeezed, squeezed and plucked at her stiff teats. "It upset me a lot," she said, "it's pinching me down there!" He smiled understandingly and stroked her breasts and teats. "Come on, do me again," he said, stretching his cock.

She rubbed it, being careful not to splash it on her face. It had happened a few times initially and he said he only wanted to squirt on her lips or between her lips, not in her face. "I was clumsy myself," she laughed, embarrassed, "I have to be more careful!" She didn't mind splashing on her lips at all, and when it happened she made a face into one mischievous laughter so that it spurted between her lips. He would tease her teats if she curled her lips all the way around the glans, he offered and she did it, because she was very keen on him working her teats. She cupped her lips around his entire head and when he squirted, she let the semen run out of the corners of her mouth with a smile. Getting braver every day, she took the whole glans in her mouth and enjoyed how exciting and horny his play with her teats was, he was very good at that and she enjoyed the storm it ignited in her cunt.

Every night for the following weeks and months, she rubbed his cock in her mouth with the head of his penis and let him squirt inside. “It tickles my tongue and mouth so fine when you squirt,” she murmured, “and my teats like what you’re doing to them!” She let the semen run out of the corners of her mouth and swallowed the rest, grinning. Alfi was happy with this development and did his part as best he could. He played with her teats until they were hard and stiff, twirling, squeezing, and squeezing them the whole time. She once told him that squeezing her teats almost made her orgasm.

She happily and conscientiously masturbated him two or three times to squirt in her mouth, depending on how horny his teat play got her. As soon as the storm raged in her cunt, she quickly lay naked on her belly to ride her hand. She didn’t rub her clit with her finger, but her clit rode her knuckle, which wasn’t sinful. Alfi sat cross-legged at the foot end night after night and watched as she thrust her clit onto the knuckle of her fist to orgasm. She was lying on her belly with her legs spread as wide as possible. Her round butt rose and fell, thrusting down from above and driving the clit to her knuckles. Her ass, small and spherical, was moving up and down rapidly, arousing him greatly. It was just great how her ass cheeks and asshole widened in the upward movement and were compressed again when thrust. When the orgasm came, she clenched her ass cheeks tightly and rode her clit on her hand at a fast pace.

The whole act just looked awesome and of course he got an erection. If he could lie on her back, he whispered and she stopped. “No, not like the dogs fuck!” she said anxiously. He won’t fuck her like dogs, he assured her, he’ll just rub his cock in her butt fold, that’s okay, isn’t it? She thought and nodded. He lay down on her and pushed his cock into her butt fold. She was calmed and pushed again. He matched her beat and banged along with her tempo. Eva loved it because he thrust at the right pace and gave the clit extra momentum. Alfi squirted all over her labia and kept thrusting unabated until she orgasmed. He continued to fuck her bottom fold for quite a long time until he squirted too. His semen squirted all over her ass and labia and she wiped it away with her hand. They hugged and cuddled, it was a nice experience for both of them. They talked about it for a long time and Eva was very happy that neither of them had

sinned. She found the sharpening and squirting in her bottom fold and on her labia ok, he could do that.

Alfi only let himself be rubbed once after the shower to squirt and squirted between her lips into her mouth, he saved the rest for fucking in her butt fold. He laid on her butt and they fucked like before. When he squirted all over her labia for the first time, she was far from finished. His cock was only softer for a few moments, but he wanted one more time. He pressed her buttocks together over his cock, creating a tunnel. Now he continued to fuck in this tunnel at her pace and only squirted all over her labia long after she had had the orgasm. Again they talked about it for a long time. Eva was grateful that he didn't fuck her, she definitely didn't want that. She didn't mind at all that the semen squirted all over her clit, her labia and her fist. She found it rather funny and giggled that was okay.

She was a bit puzzled why he wanted to squirt on her labia but it was okay she said giggling and grinning. If it meant something to him, he was welcome to squirt on her labia, that was okay. He pressed his cock against her vaginal opening when he squirted. Very carefully, of course, because he didn't want to tear her hymen or fuck her, that was a deal. She giggled every time he squirted on her pussy lips and stroked his cock gently until he finished squirting.

He still needed a kick. He had examined her asshole very carefully, it was bigger and softer than the assholes of the boys he used to fuck in the asshole. She wondered if the vicar had said anything about it when Alfi addressed it. No, she decided, the vicar hadn't said anything about it. The vicar would certainly have said something if it were a sin. So she agreed that they should try next time. Night after night he prepared her for it, while fucking in the tunnel between her buttocks he put a finger in Eva's ass and fucked her with his finger. The finger banging in the ass got her going quickly, she obviously liked it a lot. He assured her that ass fucking wouldn't hurt at all, he would use lots of spit and widen her asshole with his finger beforehand, that's how you do it.

He had to tell her how he knew all this and she laughed out loud and vulgarly when he said that he and the other boys fucked each

other in the ass until they later did it with girls. Red-eared, he had to explain that his first two girls were actually married women, friends who let him fuck them during the day. They agreed which was the turn and the two girlfriends taught him all about fucking. This affair lasted 8 months.

Eva questioned him about every detail and got terribly horny during these conversations. She pressed her hand to the clit, asked everything twice and three times and wanted to know exactly how women did it with him and how they could hide it from their husbands. She said thoughtfully that the women surely knew that they sinned very badly. Alfi shrugged, saying that the question of whether it was a sin had never been important to him. She was very concerned about the matter and kept questioning him. He described the women's bodies and genitals as best he could. The more detailed he described the genitals, the hotter became Eva, terribly horny. She pressed her hand to the clit while hanging on his lips.

He also had to tell her how things had gone with the three girls from school. No, they weren't virgins and would fuck anyone who crossed their path without much love fuss. They were completely harmless love affairs that lasted less than a week. It wasn't romantic fucking either, mostly hidden somewhere and squirting hastily, that's all there was to it. Yes, he fucked the girls several times a day and no, he was never in love, just greedy and horny to squirt in the girls as often as he could.

He really had to poke Eva's asshole with his finger for a long time until she wasn't cramped anymore. Very gently he entered her asshole and fucked very slowly until they were both at the same pace. He could tell from her breathing that she was enjoying it. She passively rested her clit on her fist and let him push her. He squirted twice in her asshole and it wasn't until the third round that she squirted. He continued to fuck her for a long time and squirted inside for the third time. Then they hugged, it was very satisfying for both of them. "It's like fucking!" he said. Her eyes widened. "Fuck?" she wondered, "fuck like dogs?" "No," he laughed, "I'm not fucking in your vagina, that would be real fucking!" She breathed a sigh of relief. No, she didn't really want to fuck, that would be a great sin.

For the next few days and the next few weeks they did it like this. She only had to masturbate him once in the shower. She now took the whole glans in her mouth, masturbated it in her mouth and let the semen run out of the corners of her mouth. But the squirting went much better with ass fucking. She enjoyed it very much, because if she let herself be fucked passively, she would have her orgasm regularly. He pulled his cock out of her ass to squirt, pressed it into her vaginal entrance and squirted all the juice into her vagina through the hole in her hymen. The first time she said it felt strange when the warm semen spurted into her vagina. But it's a good feeling, she said thoughtfully.

As careful as he was, the hole in her hymen was getting bigger by the week. He inspected her hymen every weekend when he shaved her pubic area clean. She shrugged, it didn't matter. "You can squirt inside better there," she stated. He said he never wanted to take her virginity, but she said the hymen meant nothing to her. She still didn't want to be fucked "like the dogs," she kept reminding him. He hasn't squirted into her asshole for weeks, to squirt he penetrated her vaginal vestibule and squirted everything into her tight vagina, gently bumping the hole. She liked it a lot and mostly spread her buttocks and labia with both hands so that he could penetrate even easier and deeper.

Weeks later he was able to tip the glans inside, then put the whole glans in and squirt inside. She kept her ass still when he came inside to squirt and widened her eyes when he carefully pushed his head through the hole. She was very ashamed, because in those minutes she rubbed her clit rapidly with her fingertip, the orgasm came within moments. They kept going until he had squirt inside at least three times. So she had at least one orgasm every time he squirted in or when he went back into her asshole to fuck. He was very satisfied because now she dared to rub the clit firmly with a finger and trigger the orgasm. At first there was no more talk of the vicar having declared it a sin. She told him afterwards how nice it was for her at the moment. She had never had three orgasms in a row before.

Weeks later, all Alfi saw was a delicate, thin ring when he inspected her hymen. She said she didn't miss the hymen, you couldn't

do anything with it anyway. He carefully tried to see if his cock went in, it went. But she didn't want it after she went to see the vicar. That would be like the dogs, she said, and suddenly threw everything she had achieved overboard. No, she really wanted to be fucked in the ass again, and no, he should squirt in the ass. Not even penetrate to squirt, no. She was very determined and just wanted it up the ass, everything. She lay flat on her belly and reached back. She spread her buttocks with both hands and he had to penetrate her asshole. Only now did she put a hand flat under her pubic area and put a finger on her clit. She lay there quite passively, he poked and poked, pressing her ass to the clit rubbing his finger. She now reached at least two orgasms when he squirts once. She loved it very much, she told him, that she could now have an orgasm in no time and greedily wanted more and more. After squirting in her asshole, he had to stay calm and wait until she finished masturbating and triggered the orgasm. She was glad and filled with pride at how many times she had brought herself to orgasm. It had become very important for her to have many, many orgasms in a row.

What triggered this change of heart? — Eva had gone back to the vicar, she still had so many questions about sex and sins. The vicar invited them to his private room that afternoon, where they could talk about everything undisturbed. She had thought one step ahead and not put on her panties. It was late summer and she put on her airiest and shortest summer dress. She sat down opposite the spiritual Lord at first and drove him half crazy. She sat down in such a way that the poor fellow had to look down her legs to heaven. She had let Alfi shave her clean and opened her thighs so that he could look into her little hole. She was immediately sure that he was easily seduced. He had to repeat everything about the sins again, she kept asking and asking. He stared incessantly between her thighs and into her little hole, his eyes almost popping out of his head. She kept asking questions, her ass bouncing on the chair and her little hole opening and closing. She asked how the men masturbated, how the women masturbated and how the fucking went. No, she lied, she never had. She got up and sat next to him on the couch.

She'd never seen men do it, she said, placing her hand on the saint's crotch. She felt his strong erection and unobtrusively

squeezed it. She really wanted to see it, she insisted, because only by knowing sin could she avoid it. She stubbornly insisted and unzipped his pants. She must have seen it, she reasoned, pulling out his cock. She was surprised because even when erect he was small, downright tiny compared to Alfi's cock. The cock was maybe as long and a bit thicker than her index finger, the glans was hidden under the foreskin and also small and pointed. And while Alfi's glans protruded from under the foreskin during erection and then protruded quite steeply, the vicar's glans remained covered by the foreskin. She pulled back the foreskin very carefully, looked at the bright red glans very carefully and pretended to be stupid. He flinched when she rubbed her thumb over the glans a couple of times. She asked how the sinful rubbing works, and the puzzled vicar gave a purely theoretical description. Did he do it often, the seductive snake asked, and he admitted, yes, almost every day. She was very pleased and asked him to show her. After much hesitation he said he wanted to show it. He stroked the cock a couple of times and sighed, that's how it goes. He stopped.

She disputed that it hadn't squirt indeed at all, but that she understood well how to do it. She grabbed his cock and pulled the foreskin back all the way over the small glans and he sucked in the air sharply, he hadn't shown her that way! But Eva just kept going, though he moaned and then fell silent. She masturbated him the same way she used to masturbate Alfi. She pulled back the foreskin very tightly and pushed it back over the glans, she masturbated him with increasing speed. She felt his squirt coming and pulled back the foreskin very energetically. He squirted in a high arc, she rubbed him on and on and he squirted out loads of semen, moaning and groaning. She wiped it away with a handkerchief.

She thanked him for seeing it and gradually let go of the little cock. His cock remained semi-rigid, thank goodness. She had to know now how women sinned, that was very, very important to her! The young man was speechless as she turned up her skirt. He stared at her cunt and mumbled he'd never done that before. She urged him, she urged him to show her. The women had described it to him very precisely in the confessional and of course he knew the theory. Hesitantly he touched her cunt and finally found the clit after some

searching. She nodded obediently and let him drive, but he was the most clumsy man in the world. She stopped him after five minutes, it was no use. She stated that his little cock had become burstingly stiff again when he tried to rub her and now vehemently demanded that he still have to show her how to fuck, she had to know how this sin went. His erection almost collapsed in shock. She immediately rubbed his cock and gave him no rest, he had to demonstrate how to fuck, basta! She pulled him energetically between her legs and quickly rubbed his cock stiff.

He almost had tears of desperation in his eyes when she stuffed his cock up her little hole. He fucked for a long time, panting loudly, and then he squirted, she hugged him tightly until he finished, panting with difficulty. She wasn't aroused in the least, but she felt his cock stay stiff. "One more time, one more time!" she commanded and he had to fuck her again. This time it lasted longer than a quarter of an hour, then he squirted with a tortured facial expression, again she held him until he had squirt inside the last drop with desperate thrusting, moaning and groaning. Then she let go of him. She had understood the principle of fucking now, she said, but she wanted to come back and do it a few more times, she absolutely wanted to, yes!

They had put their clothes back in order and sat down. He suddenly started talking about himself. He was having an affair with the farm machinery salesman's wife. Eva knew who that was. A small, ugly woman in her mid-twenties who diligently attended mass. She had very thick glasses that made her even uglier. Her big, full breasts bulged out of her blouse so lewdly that everyone had to look. She always wore such short skirts that her panties flashed with every movement and the short skirt emphasized her enormous ass. No matter how you felt about short skirts, she looked so voluptuous, lewd and unchaste that she was believed to be capable of all the sins of the flesh.

The vicar said she called two or three times a week when her husband was away. They always fucked twice in a row, unfortunately he couldn't do it more often. She always masturbated while fucking but he was never allowed to look down. Masturbating is very private, she said, she was very ashamed when masturbating and she didn't want

him to watch. She mostly had two orgasms and always kept going without a break. When he was off or about to finish squirting, she would masturbate at breakneck speed to finish. He always waited patiently, looking into her eyes and not down as commanded, until she could induce orgasm. The orgasms could only be recognized and felt by the violent trembling of her ass cheeks. After the first fuck she took his cock in her mouth and rubbed it until it was bursting hard again.

He had to mount her from behind the second time she was fucked and spread her huge ass cheeks with both hands because she had overheard that it was easier to get pregnant that way. She also masturbated non-stop the second time she was fucked until she was close to orgasm, and then she finger fucked herself up her ass really hard, the best way to induce orgasm from behind-fucking. In the orgasm she snorted very loudly and her ass cheeks trembled for a few moments, that was all. Most of the time she would masturbate herself to two orgasms on the second fuck and he would calmly get stuck inside her as she masturbated a third time and then finger fucked her asshole to induce the orgasm.

No, he had never seen her masturbating directly, she wouldn't let that happen, she was very ashamed of masturbating. He complied and never looked when she masturbated, not even secretly. But she really wanted to conceive a child and he always had to squirt deep inside her vagina. She cheated on her husband with a light heart as he mostly just wanted to squirt in her mouth and he only fucked her once or twice a week. The husband pulled his cock out of her vagina to squirt and masturbated, slinging the precious semen all over her body, she lamented. He definitely didn't want children. The vicar was very unhappy about planting a child on the husband, but the ugly young woman was dying to fuck him until she was pregnant. They've been fucking for almost a year without her getting pregnant.

He, said the vicar, had been a sinful man since he was a child, he had masturbated every day since he was a child and he had fucked many women. Some were much older than him and certainly not beauties, but they told him everything in the confessional. What they did with whom, how, when and how often, how they preferred to do

it, how often they did it. They described the fucking and masturbating very precisely and seduced him to fuck. After confession, they openly said when and where they were expecting him. He always said yes when the time was right. Many women were young and after confession he knew if they were horny and hot and excited. It surprised him that even very young girls wanted to fuck with the handsome vicar. Even the bishop's 15-year-old niece let him deflower her and fuck her several times.

He was transferred here because of the fucking because he couldn't resist temptation. The Lord Bishop hoped for improvement, since he would not find any young women in this community. That was right, too, said the vicar looking down, here were a few neglected married wives, a few fickle widows and two old women who wanted to be fucked. That was his punishment. The young horny woman, who was almost 23 and desperate to have a child, was a bright spot in all this gloom of old cunts worn out from constant masturbation. — She's already 48, said Eva pointedly, she's probably an old but unused cunt too. He smiled embarrassed, by God he hadn't meant her. Eva soon left and went home.

Alfi laughed out loud as she told him everything, not leaving out even the smallest detail. He thought it was good that she had fucked the vicar and was gaining experience. She said the vicar fucked her for half an hour the second time and she secretly made herself three orgasms in a row. Alfi said he was just jealous that she had really fucked with the vicar and never with him. She was silent and didn't want to say anything. Alfi didn't know the agricultural machinery salesman's wife, so she described what she looked like with drastic gestures. Apart from what she had seen herself, she also described her naked body, because she had questioned the vicar in the most embarrassing way. The huge droopy breasts with the pink teats, the ass and the plump ass cheeks and her asshole, which she fucked herself to orgasm. The hairy cunt, the very tight girlish vagina and the small clit, which she rubbed furiously when she wanted to trigger an orgasm. The vicar was of course allowed to look at her clit at any time, except when she was masturbating. But after the orgasms he was allowed to watch her clit shrinking and sagging or before masturbating how she gently stimulated the clit and it grew and got re-

ally hard. She had once confessed to the saint that she masturbated insanely often and would shave her pubic hair in future because it was a nuisance. How he mounted her from behind and before her orgasm had to spread her ass cheeks very hard with both hands so that she could fuck herself with her finger in her asshole until the orgasm came. Alfi laughed this evening together with Eva as much as they haven't in a long time. She then said seriously that she now knew exactly what the vicar meant by sinful fucking. They would have to change that, she didn't want to sin on purpose, no! He was no longer allowed to squirt inside into her vagina, only into her ass. Alfi said nothing depressed, Eva was nuts, that was a step backwards.

He wanted to pull his cock out to squirt into her vagina, but she shook her head firmly, no! He had to pull his cock out again and put it up her ass, she said, ass fucking wasn't sinful. Submissively he entered her asshole again and fucked again. Only a few minutes later her orgasm came, shaking and twitching a little as usual. He continued to fuck, pounding her ass furiously and furiously squirting in her ass. He lay exhausted on her ass and noticed that she was still rubbing her clit. He lay there for a very long time, waiting for her to bring herself to orgasm. Yes, she said, that's how she wanted to keep it in the future, without sinful squirting inside. He wasn't happy at all, but she wouldn't change her mind. He stuck to their guidelines for a few days.

But after a week he said he didn't want to just squirt in her ass anymore. He argued that she had properly fucked the vicar and was condemning him to ass-fucking. That wasn't right, Alfi complained. She gave herself two days before she again allowed him to penetrate her vagina to squirt. But he mustn't thrust in the vagina like the dogs and he nodded that he wouldn't do it. But they both noticed that he couldn't squirt without thrusting. He had to fuck her ass again to get going. For the next few days he would stuff his entire cock into her vagina to squirt, thrusting a little bit to squirt and finish squirting. After a long discussion, she agreed because otherwise he couldn't squirt. She, too, stretched out the moments of clit rubbing, she had found a taste for it, although she felt guilty about the sin. He wanted to thrust longer before squirting and she was reluctant but happy to let him thrust longer because her clit rubbing also increased.

They didn't talk about the fact that he didn't fuck her in the ass at all anymore since she was fucking with the vicar once a month. He had inspected her vagina and found that the hymen had completely disappeared. It was the vicar, she said dejectedly, she felt the tearing of the hymen very clearly. Eva thought aloud that the farm machinery salesman's wife was finger-fucking her asshole to achieve and trigger orgasm. She couldn't, Alfi was lying on her ass. She asked him rather uncertainly and a little embarrassed if he would fuck her ass while thrusting with a finger because that would be so nice! Maybe she would get an orgasm like that woman. Of course, said Alfi, of course! He now fucked her in the ass with a finger every time, that was no problem at all! They tried it, she stopped masturbating the clit just before orgasm and stuck her ass out a little more. He continued to finger fuck her ass and increased his pace. She came and how she came! She cried out softly as he brilliantly triggered her orgasm and gasped loudly. Her ass cheeks expanded and contracted again and again, without pause, like two shutters slamming open and shut in the storm. He continued to fuck her with his finger until the orgasm was over. Gradually her ass cheeks settled and her asshole smacked shut as he pulled his finger out.

She dropped her head to catch her breath, then rolled onto her back. "Come fuck me!" she whispered and they fucked face to face as they had done many times since she had let the vicar fuck her like that. Her hand went to her knob and she masturbated until he squirted and sank onto her. She stopped masturbating and hugged him as he continued to thrust hard and finish squirting. She held him tightly with one arm and continued to masturbate. He lay very still on her and felt her masturbating fingers. It didn't take her very long to trigger her orgasm with her finger. Then she released him and he slid beside her. "I've never had such a strong orgasm as before," she whispered, "the woman was right, triggering the orgasm with your finger in the ass is something very special!"

She liked lying on her belly best. He entered her small, tight cunt from behind, finger fucked her ass at the same time, and they fucked for a long time. She immediately rubbed her clit with her finger and stopped bouncing her ass, she didn't need it anymore. She masturbated with his finger from the start and he tried to elicit her orgasm

his finger up her ass at the same time as he squirted. It was so fine that after her orgasm he continued to fuck for a while to squirt and finish cumming, he lay patiently upon her ass until she finished masturbating and triggered the orgasm with her finger.

From now on she would masturbate from orgasm to orgasm without a break, while fucking as well as during his breaks. It didn't bother her at all when Alfi watched her masturbate during the break, on the contrary, it turned her on. Towards the end of the fucking she was panting very hard and had to really work for the last orgasm. As they both lay side by side, breathing heavily, she whispered that now she rarely masturbated before bed because she'd exhausted herself fucking and didn't feel like it anymore. So far she'd still masturbated before bed a few times when he'd gone into his room, she admitted, blushing when he asked. Yes, every night before bed. She usually fell asleep after the second masturbation or while masturbating for the third time. No, she replied, masturbating once was far too little. But now she was masturbating while fucking so often that she had to wrestle her last orgasm out of her clit and that was enough for the evening.

Eva loved lying on her belly, keeping her ass still and rubbing her clit with a finger from the start. She really liked being fucked prone, being finger fucked in the ass at the same time, and masturbating herself with one finger from the start. Again and again she let her orgasm be triggered by his ass-fucking finger. They hugged for a long time when he'd squirted in enough times and she'd climaxed a dozen or more times. She masturbated while fucking so many times that she didn't need to before she fell asleep. They whispered about sex for a while, then he went to his room.

They never mentioned that they had been fucking regularly and properly for months.

Like the dogs.

...

She kept going back to the vicar and fucking him two or three times. She also didn't let the good man look when she was masturbating while she was being fucked. She told Alfi afterwards and they laughed together whenever the lord had experienced something strange again with the agricultural machinery salesman's wife. And there was always something new. The woman was finally pregnant. She was very happy and her tummy grew from month to month. He was no longer allowed to lie on top of her while he was fucking, he leaned back and was finally allowed to watch her masturbating, although she was very ashamed of masturbating. Very slowly she aroused her clit, which slowly stiffened and protruded like a thorn, the size of a phalanx of her finger. Her clit had no visible foreskin, it was exposed and she masturbated the clit in circles. As she picked up the pace, her breathing became shallow and she was aroused beyond measure. He stopped fucking and just watched. She rubbed herself at breakneck speed, exploding in orgasm, wriggling and jerking. Only then did she stop masturbating the clitoris.

She had a permanent clitoral erection throughout her pregnancy. She masturbated obsessively every hour, the flesh around her clit and the clit itself was completely sore and inflamed red. He applied a thick layer of hayflower ointment to the inflamed flesh and poor clit and she moaned for him to keep rubbing the ointment on her! He had watched her masturbating very closely and brought her to orgasm easily and fairly quickly. She stretched all her limbs and grabbed the spherical belly with both hands during orgasm. She held her belly tight while her legs and ass cheeks twitched and wriggled wildly in orgasm. He used her short break and penetrated her. She immediately masturbated again when he started fucking and it was already the third time he cummed. Her third orgasm came just moments before he finished squirting. Her girlish, very tight vagina squeezed every drop out of his cock during orgasm.

They lay side by side, exhausted, whispering to each other. The vicar was very happy to see the child and stroked her big, round belly. She whispered that he was the first man who could masturbate her so perfectly and that's why she looked forward to it every time he masturbated her. She didn't have to expect anything from her hus-

band, she told the vicar, he came home drunk every day after midnight, fucked her briefly and brutally and squirted inside.

It was the same on the last day of this marriage. It didn't help her to point out to her husband that her clit and the flesh around it were completely raw and painfully inflamed from so much masturbation and that fucking was causing her a lot of pain. "You seem to masturbate all day long!" the drunk rumbled, "instead of fucking with me, the fine lady masturbates all day long, so it's no wonder she's so raw and inflamed!" he yelled. "I want to fuck when I get home, remember that at last!" he yelled and gave her a resounding slap in the face. He was the Man, he cursed wildly and took off his trousers and underpants with one hand.

He grabbed her roughly and forcibly pulled down her panties. "Come here, horny bitch!" he cursed and forced her legs apart with force. He stared blankly at her shaved pubic area, which still showed traces of the ointment. With a rough grip of his fingers, the drunk parted her labia. "Ah, there we have it," he laughed, slurring, "the most diligently masturbated cunt in the village and the goddamn clit that goes with it! Everything red, everything inflamed!" She tried to defend herself. "I told you from the start that I have to masturbate very often and a lot," she snapped angrily, "you always knew that and never said anything about it before!"

She felt the tears well up as he roughly and angrily pinched her stiff clit with his fingers and rubbed it roughly and sullenly. He's always done that since she was pregnant, when he wasn't totally drunk. He enjoyed inflicting pain on her as often as possible, the stupid cunt! She cried silently because even that pain fueled her sexual fire. She involuntarily opened her legs wide and closed her eyes in painful pleasure as he masturbated her quickly and brutally. She held her stomach with both hands as her orgasm erupted and he gleefully glared at the wild twitching of her legs. Relentlessly, he continued to masturbate her into orgasm, laughing sardonically as her legs wriggled and twitched high in the air for minutes.

When it was over, he put one of her legs on his shoulder and bent low to her cunt. He masturbated her stiff clit fast and brutally, he was

damn good at it. She closed her eyes crying, because the flashing pain kindled an insane lust in her pussy. She moaned and meowed with relish in her horny pain and stretched her thick legs bolt upright in the air. He rubbed her with brutal pressure for minutes and she clutched her belly protectively. Her orgasm erupted with a faint scream, her little legs kicked and wriggled in the air for minutes. He didn't stop brutally masturbating her even after her legs had calmed down.

He continued relentlessly, for he could clearly see how painful his masturbation was for her. She cried uncontrollably and smiled at the same time, because this pain was the hottest thing she knew. Gradually her legs rose, automatically straightened up in the air. She hadn't been so horny with pain for a long time. With a loud, drawn-out scream, she erupted in orgasm, her fingers clutching the sheet and she kicked and kicked her legs in the air. He was pleased with himself, her terrible scream rewarded his sadistic desires, that was enough. Only when her convulsions subsided after minutes did he stop the painful rubbing. Her clit remained hard and stiff. "Come," she said through tears, "come, come and fuck me, darling!" He nodded contentedly with a stupid grin and brutally penetrated her vagina, ignoring her round belly. She held her belly with both hands protectively and the drunk fucked her long and brutally hard. He squirted after a short time and stayed on her belly until he had finished squirting.

He got up on his knees, pulled out his stiffy and stared at her clit. She was still very sexually aroused from the brutal fucking and her clit stuck out naughty and stiff, big as a knuckle and dark red. She put her finger on the clit and rubbed immediately. "You're masturbate again, bitchy cunt," he grinned grimly, "but it won't work now! Come here!" he ordered and held the half stiff in front of her face. "Squirting in my mouth?" she asked suspiciously, still rubbing her clit, but he shook his head and grinned stupidly. "I want to fuck, you bitch, dammit!" She took the whole cock in her mouth and rubbed it with her hand until it was all hard again. She patiently sucked his cock hard because he was dying to fuck a second time, so he couldn't see her simultaneously rubbing her clit into a quick, stealthy orgasm.

He fucked her roughly, ignoring her bulging belly, thrusting and thrusting like a savage bull. His cock was the dagger to kill, kill, kill her! He had been forced into marriage because she wasn't really pregnant at the time! Booze and anger clouded his brain. He didn't pull his cock out anymore, the damage had already been done and he could squirt inside her without hesitation. He swears while squirting because he didn't want the child. She gave in passively, any refusal he would punish with a beating. The hard fucking and the pain of it excited her madly, but she didn't dare masturbate openly in front of him. Earlier he had beaten her once when she was masturbating while being fucked. Now he wanted to fuck her a third time and she had patiently and masterfully sucked his cock hard for the third time, but he couldn't. She laughed at him gloating as his cock kept going limp. He ended up beating her to the point of hospitalization and kicking like a madman his naked wife who had fallen to the ground.

The neighbor heard every word and the screaming, found the unconscious woman and had her taken to the hospital. She suffered a stillbirth in the hospital and she was deeply broken and devastated. Broken ribs, broken bones and cracks on her privates spoke a clear language. Her husband went to prison and was convicted of manslaughter of her child and domestic violence. She filed for divorce, but it dragged on for over a year.

She stayed in the hospital for three more weeks while everything healed. She complained to the vicar, who was only allowed to visit her in the last week, that she could never masturbate unobserved in the three-bed-room and that it was very embarrassing for her. She couldn't masturbate under the covers and uncovered herself, so it was very humiliating to masturbate naked in front of the audience, but she had to, at least three or four times. The other two women sat up and watched her masturbating, grinning. The viewers also masturbated, but secretly under the covers. — The vicar took her in his arms with a smile and comforted her.

But she had hardly returned from the hospital when she called the vicar. They fucked every day before dinner, after dinner and every night because she really wanted to have a child, even without a husband. The vicar smothered her every thought of leaving the church

and marrying the ugly egomaniac. That was out of the question for him. She held him back when he was about to leave, he had to conceive the child for her, he owed her that. She had a permanent clit erection again, masturbated as much as she had during pregnancy, but now he watched her do it, even though she felt deeply ashamed. She was sore again in no time and he rubbed her with the ointment before masturbating her. She made him fuck her a third time late at night by arousing him. She turned on the bedside lamp, sat on his chest and masturbated just inches from his face, giving him an erection one hundred percent. She was very ashamed of masturbating, and that didn't change over the next years. He was with her every night and she never gave up hope of conceiving. He didn't get to fuck Eva anymore, but she didn't care.

She had her Alfi, with whom she fucked every night and masturbated to exhaustion.

...

Horny old buck

by Jack Faber © 2022

Six months after the death of his wife, Jack had turned 69 and was still without a sex partner. He had fucked Juliet against her will as usual and she was masturbating obliviously as usual. She didn't stop and masturbated once, twice and thrice. The third orgasm was very intense and she muttered, "That's it!" before falling onto the pillow. She was dead, but in a panic Jack called the ambulance.

He really missed fucking and after decades he masturbated lonely and mostly without success. Once a month he would meet up for a beer or two with his best friend, Ray, who worked as a hypnotherapist. Of course he couldn't hide it from his boyfriend with the piercing eyes under the bushy eyebrows. Ray laughed good-naturedly and asked, "Why don't you do it like the others? If they need it, they fuck their cleaning ladies!" Ray laughed out loud and shook his white curls.

One word led to another, Jack should get a cleaning lady, the rest would take care of itself. "Just leave it to me, it will work!" Ray said, squeezing Jack's forearm, murmuring magic words almost inaudibly. "Give her a handshake and she will!" Ray gave Jack a confident nod and left. Jack scoured the whole neighborhood, but no one would name him a cleaning lady or step down. He had almost given up when a friendly neighbor gave him the phone number of an agency. He called, it became a long conversation. They could send someone to him once a week, whichever was available at the time. No, not always the same, they could only decide ad hoc. He agreed.

She came on time, a woman in her mid-thirties, not particularly exciting and from Turkey. He watched her cleaning and when she was almost done, he plucked up all his courage and asked her directly. She looked at him dismissively what he thinks of her! He took a hundred from his purse, grabbed her hand and begged. Was it the hundred or the handshake like Ray told him to? She jumped, startled, and nodded hesitantly. "But only with my mouth," she said qui-

etly, following him into the bedroom. He undressed in a flash, she hesitated, leaving the bra and panties on.

She sighed and sat down next to him, grabbing his cock and rubbing it tight. He reached out and touched her body. She allowed it only reluctantly and kept rubbing him. His fingers slipped into her panties and she reluctantly let him do it. He stroked her sex and rubbed the clit. She didn't want the clit touching, she said, taking his cock in her mouth. They rubbed each other, more and more vigorously, and he violently held back the squirting. She had a powerful orgasm while biting his cock hard. Moments later she continued rubbing him hard and sucking his cock. He suddenly squirted into her mouth, she spat out the semen and ran to the bathroom to wash her mouth. She got dressed in no time and was about to leave when he called after her and gave her the hundred.

Ray laughed heartily when Jack told it over the next beer. He couldn't or didn't want to answer whether it was the hundred or the handshake. Anyway, he's happy for his friend, said Ray, squeezing his forearm, murmuring magic words. But he gladly took the third beer that Jack bought him.

The next cleaning lady was a little younger, her family came from somewhere in the former Yugoslavia. When she was done, he gave her his hand and she winced. He asked her and she nodded, ok! She followed him into the bedroom and quickly undressed like him. She snuggled up to him and curiously stroked his cock until it was stiff. He wanted her upstairs, he said, and she swung onto him. She rode him hastily and he squirted before long. She asked if he had to do it again and of course he nodded. She bent down and gradually stiffened him with her mouth and fist. She rode him again and it took a long time before he squirted. She slid down beside him and caressed his chest. She hadn't had an orgasm and he grabbed her clit but after a few minutes she stopped herself from orgasming and shook her head, she didn't want that now. She took a shower, masturbated for a long time and orgasmed hard in the shower before leaving. Only much later did he realize that he hadn't given her the hundred.

Week after week the cleaning ladies would come and fuck him or give him a blowjob. It was very obviously true that they were very happy to do it. He hadn't known until now that cleaning ladies took it for granted, as if it was part of their job. If he remembered in time he would give them a hundred, but mostly he forgot.

It worked beautifully, Jack turned 70 and 71 and the weekly cleaning lady provided a nice fuck or a relaxing blowjob for two years. He would meet Ray for a beer once a month and they would have a great chat about this and that, rarely talking about his cleaning ladies. Ray's Chinese wife, who unfortunately never met Jack in person, had also recently died and Jack was simply there for his friend, he couldn't help him. It was a difficult time for Ray, who has since closed his practice. Jack didn't have to worry about Ray going through the same sexual distress, the jack of all trades would go through a long period of mourning and then get his fuck as usual.

Everything would have been smooth and untroubled if one day the storm hadn't rung at his door, if a fist hadn't pounded on his door. Jack called from the living room, "I'm coming!" and shuffled to the door. When he opened it, a tall guy pushed him back and slammed the door behind him. Jack stumbled back into the kitchen, terrified. The guy looked him over carefully and then asked if anyone else was in the apartment. Jack couldn't make a sound and shook his head. The guy pointed to the armchair, they sat down at the kitchen table.

They looked at each other in silence. Jack took a closer look at the guy. He had a clean-shaven head and his forearms were covered in tattoos. The guy looked like a bouncer from one of the many night-clubs that were here. His little pig eyes looked wild and were obviously weepy.

"You fucked my sister! You fucked her!" the guy roared without beginning. Jack flinched and cleared his throat, No he didn't! The guy reached into his hoodie's pocket and pulled out a cloth-wrapped item. He slammed the thing down on the table, unwrapped it, and tucked the cloth back into the black hoodie. It was a heavy pistol, not plastic. Jack stared at the gun, transfixed.

“You’re Jack,” the man growled, looking wild, “Jack Blaustein?” and rattled off his address. Jack nodded.

“You have a cleaning lady from the agency!” the man growled menacingly. Jack stared at the gun, mesmerized. He nodded, “Yes!”

“You fuck cleaning lady!” the man roared with small spit bubbles on his lips. “You fuck cleaning lady, you fuck my sister!” the man spat out and hit the table with his fist. Jack pulled himself together. It wasn’t the hideous accent that bothered him. The gun. The Agency. The cleaning ladies. A fucked up sister. A fuming brother straight out of the jungle.

Say Nay. Deny. Lying close to the truth. He looked steadily into the little pig eyes. “Yes, I have cleaning ladies from the agency. No, I don’t fuck cleaning ladies. No, I didn’t fuck your sister!” He looked steadily into the pig’s eyes, which did not meet his gaze and strayed. A long silence. The anger in the bald man’s eyes faded, there was only sadness in them. They sat motionless across from each other and Jack expected at any moment that he would raise his pistol and shoot him. The giant rose slowly, with stiff movements. He walked slowly to the door and turned around. “Have to go,” said the burly man, “give me some money!” Jack jumped up and picked up a can from the shelf. He gave the tin to the man who took out the bills. “Four hundred,” he said, “not much.” Jack took the can and sat down again.

The giant man half turned and said softly, “Fucked cleaning lady, fucked sister, fucked Jana. Jana dead!” He scurried out in a fluid motion and pulled the door shut.

Jack sat silently at the kitchen table for who knows how long and didn’t move. He strained to hear the fiend’s footsteps, but it was dead quiet. Not even the downstairs woman’s deranged mutt dog barked. It worried him, the stupid beast always barked when someone came in or went out.

Eventually the tension left him. He grabbed the gun. He had never touched a gun, only knew it from detective films. He weighed the

heavy weapon in his hand, he had no idea if it was safe or loaded. Except that he wasn't allowed to touch the trigger, that was clear to him. He put the gun in his left hand, then in his right hand. Yes, that was correct. Jack held the gun in his hand for a few more minutes, aiming this way and that, and shouting, "Pang! Bang!". How childish, he thought, what am I supposed to do with that? The man would surely miss it and come back. He put it in the cupboard between the breakfast cups. The man would come back and get it. He went into the living room and flipped through the channels until he found something. He forgot the pistol after two minutes.

It couldn't have been an hour before the doorbell rang again and a fist banged on the door. He got up and called from the living room, "I'm coming!" and went to the door. It must have been the man to get the gun. He briefly considered pulling it out right away, but dismissed the idea, who knows what the guy would do if he opened, gun in hand. Jack opened the door.

Three pistols were pointed at his face. Two police officers in uniform and a young man in a sweater and jeans. The three shouted, "Hands up!" and Jack took a step back. He raised his hands above shoulder height and froze. The three crowded in, then the young man said: "Criminal Chief Inspector Dollinger, criminal police!" He said Jack's name, Jakob Blaustein, and Jack nodded, Yes! CCI Dollinger asked if he was armed and Jack shook his head firmly. He thought better of it and nodded towards the kitchen cabinet with his chin. Dollinger went to the kitchen cupboard and said, "Aha!", then put on a glove and took out the pistol with pointed fingers. It came immediately in a plastic bag. Dollinger didn't let Jack speak at all, explained to him in stilted words that he was arrested on suspicion of murder and one of the officers handcuffed him. He looked desperately at his brightly lit apartment, the television blaring in the background. Dollinger grinned that this wasn't his first official act and nodded to one of the police officers. The tall guy reached up and flipped the main switch. It was suddenly quiet and dark, only illuminated by the corridor lights. The officer took the key that was inside and locked the door. They took him to the main police station. They searched him and locked him in a cell. Wearing only his tracksuit, he sat on

the hard bunk and waited. They had taken his watch from him, it was probably already midnight.

CCI Ernst Dollinger had only recently arrived and was on night duty, of course. He came from Ferlach in Carinthia and had been transferred to Vienna. He wanted to aim high, Vienna is where the music was playing! He had created the Brnovici, Jana murder file and typed in the first report. The anonymous call. Finding the corpse. The arrest of the suspect, Jakob “Jack” Blaustein. The presumed murder weapon, which the suspect had voluntarily given up, was unloaded. The guys in ballistics had handed in the report within an hour, clearly the murder weapon. Only the suspect’s fingerprints on it, he must have held it in his hand as if to shoot. No other fingerprints. The suspect had willingly had DNA taken, it had yet to be matched with semen from the dead woman’s vagina. After the first examination, the medical examiner said that the 21-year-old had been deflowered shortly before her death, without a doubt. First raped, then murdered, the doctor said. It was four in the morning and Dollinger had the suspect taken to the interrogation room. A warm feeling in the belly, his first murder in the new position and solved that same night!

He began the interrogation sharply and quickly. The suspect didn’t appear to have slept a second and was buttery, scared and nervous. Dollinger slammed document after document onto the table. Ballistics, fingerprints, the image of the dead. Jack shrugged. He didn’t kill anyone, he ate dinner at home and watched TV. He lived alone and had no witnesses to this. He picked up the picture of the dead and fell silent.

He recognized her even though he wasn’t wearing glasses, they were at home. She was cleaning with him a few weeks ago. She was certainly not yet 25 and had grown up in Albania. He shook her hand like everyone else and asked if he could fuck her. She kind of wanted to fuck, but she’d rather not, she said, she had never fucked before and was still a virgin, that was very important for Albans. She saw his disappointment and asked if there was anything she could do differently if he wanted to. Yes, she wanted everything but not really fuck, not really fuck in her vagina. She liked to undress and cuddle with

him, he was allowed to take a good look at her little hole. She only had very tiny breasts, but a big ass and a juicy, extremely horny vulva. He told her to give a blowjob and that she had to swallow the semen calmly, it came from the body and wasn't poisonous. She was inquisitive and studious, she stayed longer and twice gave him the blowjob and swallowed the semen. At first she was very reluctant letting her to masturbate, it was strictly forbidden. But he did it anyway and she laughed happily after the orgasm. And of course he had never fucked her. Little by little she told her secrets, that when she was 17 her mother had forbidden her to masturbate, which she had been doing since she was a child, everyone did it in the shared dorm. She no longer masturbated, but let the little boys, whose little cocks didn't damage her hymen, fuck and squirt inside. When several boys fucked her one after the other, she got so horny that she had to masturbate. Sometimes she was fucked so hard by the older guys that she masturbated with every fuck and had an orgasm. The hole in her hymen had widened alarmingly, she said sadly to Jack. She also had ...

Dollinger snapped him back to reality. "What's on your mind?" he asked and Jack answered immediately. He knows her, she was one of the cleaning ladies that the agency sent him weekly. The inspector would like to check that, if he remembers correctly, she had come three times to clean in the last six months, maybe four times. She was from Albania, she had said. He certainly didn't kill her, didn't know where she lived and had never been to her house. He stared at the picture. "So sad to see such a young child dead, she always had a kind demeanor!" he said concerned.

He could explain how the gun got to him. Dollinger nodded encouragingly. Jack told about the man's visit, in great detail. Dollinger had made notes and asked questions. would she be his sister? The allegations that Jack fucked the girl? He had never fucked her, he assured. Dollinger insisted that he hadn't deflowered her and fucked her. No no no! Jack answered all questions conscientiously. Finally Jack asked if he could make a phone call and Dollinger laughed out loud. That's only in crime novels, but he didn't want to be like that and pushed his phone across the table. Jack had to put it on speakerphone and called Ray, the only number he knew by heart. Ray answered sleepily and asked what was so important. Jack asked him for

help, he had been arrested on suspicion of murder. Ray was instantly wide awake. He was in the Main Guard on the Ring Boulevard. His name is Dollinger, Chief Inspector Dollinger. Ray said okay, I'll take care of it. "I didn't kill anyone," Jack said unnecessarily, then Ray hung up. Dollinger said his story about the alleged brother was very fantastic, maybe too fantastic. Jack came back into the cell and went to sleep. Ray would take care of it, that was very reassuring. Now he could sleep.

Dollinger was annoyed that there was no phantom artist on duty at night and that he was not good with the Phantom Paint program, which of course was available. He searched the databases for a brother, but couldn't find one. He emailed Albania to announce the woman's death and asked for information about the family.

He was upset. No confession, a tattooed phantom brother, everything uncleared. The crime scene squad hadn't found the suspect's DNA or fingerprints, damn it! He went to the canteen and got himself some breakfast. He had barely finished breakfast when the porter reported a visitor, and Dollinger had him brought upstairs. Of course he didn't know Ray and Ray wasn't allowed to visit the suspect. But the white-haired man with the distinctive face was very likeable, so Dollinger told everything in a confidential tone.

Ray said the DNA would exonerate his friend, he was sure. He's known him since school, since 65 years and Jack would never shoot anyone. Ray doubted whether Jack would still fuck at his age, but Jack had confided to his friend that he was no longer capable of it. And Jack was terrified of deflowering a woman, Ray knew that for sure. He would never put it together, never in life! Ray said goodbye and left. Dollinger felt a tremendous urge to pursue every lead in this case. He studied the e-mails from Albania, read through the bumpy English text and made a sketch of the extensive family. He showed the photos of several brothers to Jack, who immediately pointed to one. Jack was dead sure this was the one who had come to him. Dollinger issued the APB for Memet. Late afternoon the DNA lab called, Jack's DNA did not match the DNA of the semen from the dead woman's vagina at all. The DNA had to come from a close rela-

tive, i.e. father, uncle or brother. Dollinger sent all DNA information from Albania to the lab, but no match.

He went to Jack's cell, he is relieved and can go. However, he should remain available for further questioning. Jack breathed a sigh of relief and was taken home.

It took weeks for Dollinger to find a lead. Inspector Coincidence, he was called to an armed scuffle, Memet had been stabbed. He arrested both of them. The other was a cousin of Memet and the dead Jana. The cousin's DNA was identical to the semen in Jana's vagina. Direct hit! After lengthy interrogations, the petty criminal confessed to having been rejected by Jana. He really wanted to fuck her but she pushed him back, not wanting to let him fuck her. He had nevertheless brutally raped his cousin and accidentally shot her. They were fighting fiercely, he had torn off her skirt and panties and thrown her on the floor. He had forced her legs apart and pulled his pants down. She had grabbed his stiff cock and held it in her fist. They continued to tussle and she rubbed his cock vigorously as they tussled, like whores do. He stopped struggling and stayed very still. Jana thought she could stop him from fucking and rubbed his cock evenly. She pulled back the foreskin and licked his head. He rolled his eyes in pleasure and moaned happily. She continued rubbing his cock and licking the head, over and over again. She rubbed his cock like a whore for a very long time and made him squirt with her hand. It splashed a little in her mouth and on her lips. She slowly rubbed out the last drops and grinned triumphantly and maliciously in his face. The malicious grin drove him wild again and then she grabbed the gun in his hand. The shot had gone off by itself. Yes, he admitted, she was alive when he deflowered her. She had cried out when her hymen tore. He had had to fuck her for a very, very long time because he had already gotten off and wasn't actively fucking her. She was still trying to scream when he squirted violently inside her. She gasped for the last time as he squirted madly, then fell silent. After the squirting he woke up from his bloodlust, Jana was dead. He wiped his semen from her lips with his hand, left the gun in panic and fled. Memet had found Jana and a note with Jack's name and address was next to the body. Memet, not the smartest one, made the

wrong assumption and raced to Jack. Dollinger took a deep breath, the case was solved.

Jack found out from the newspaper and called Ray. Ray called Dollinger, who played the confession tape for him. Ray didn't know what was bothering him, but the killer was hiding something. He brushed the thoughts aside, it was certainly nothing important. But the whole the confession was fine, he told Dollinger. He learned the final details when he was allowed to visit the killer in custody. After the cousin had squirt inside into Jana's mouth, she licked his glans and his cock clean with pleasure. It was so hot that he begged Jana to do it again. Jana smiled smugly, took his cock in her mouth and rubbed it until it got stiff. She continued rubbing his cock really hard to make him squirt. He squirted into her mouth and she swallowed his semen, cursing like a horsegroom. She said very condescendingly and dismissively that he had yet to be masturbated like a baby and wasn't man enough to fuck properly. Only then did he see red and waved the gun around. He had yelled at her that he would fuck her immediately, she grabbed his hand and then the shot went off. Ray nodded happily, that was the missing piece of the puzzle!

For Jack, life went back to normal. He was quite sure by now that it had something to do with Ray's hypnotic skills that women would do anything after a handshake. Also the married ones and also those who otherwise didn't bother to do so. Most of the cleaning ladies wanted to fuck, very few just gave him a blowjob. And some didn't make it at all.

Jack wanted to know for sure, was it really the handshake? He pulled himself together and spoke to a young woman in front of his house. She was at first impression a junkie, leaning against a tree and smoking weed. He slowly shuffled closer as she stubbed out the joint and pocketed the butt. He stretched out his hand and said: "Hey you, I'm Jack! Would you like to come with me, would you like to fuck?" She shook his hand and squeaked, "Melanie. Fucking?" She seemed to hesitate for a moment. "Sure thing, I'd like to fuck you!" She followed him into the bedroom. She wanted to take a shower, he stood in the bathroom door and looked at her body while showering. She was shorter than him and very skinny, tattooed from top to bottom.

He guessed she was in her mid-twenties at most when they went to bed. She suck his cock until it was stiff. He studied her tattoos carefully, he had never seen anything like it. "Well, are you going to fuck?" she urged. She was really good at shagging and held him tight as he started thrusting harder, gasping excitedly as he squirted. He grabbed her clit and was amazed because she had a clit piercing. He had never seen this before and bent down to take a closer look. Her fingers stole onto the clit and she moaned in desperation, she'd never let anyone else watch her masturbate! She masturbated anyway and let him watch. "Never let anyone watch!" she groaned again and again full of desperation and rubbed faster and faster. When she orgasmed, she curled up into a ball, groaning and groaning in pleasure and shame. He gave her a hundred as she left.

Very often came a young negress, Mkele, who was incredibly good at fucking and made him squirt at least twice. She was cross-eyed and ugly as hell, she had big, heavy breasts and a huge ass. She always lay down with him completely naked and sucked his cock until it was hard. Barely 20, she was surprisingly agile and athletic for her weight. She shaved her pubic hair at his request, which underlined her beautiful black sex. She masturbated while riding, triggering her orgasm at the same time as his squirting. He was about to take her in, but she waved him off. To his great delight, she also came to fuck in between and rode him all afternoon. He paid her well because she didn't have much. No doubt that was her motivation, but he didn't care. Unfortunately she had to return to Africa after a few months because of a death.

Just a week later he managed to persuade one to visit him during the week as well. Eleni was a Greek woman in her forties, very slim and had worked as a prostitute for many years. She was no longer young and pretty enough and had to go cleaning. She laid naked next to him and bent her mouth right over his cock. She loved to fuck and was incredibly good at it. She never had an orgasm riding him, but after the fuck she masturbated with both hands and it made her horny when he watched and caressed her. She was very focused and passionate about fucking and made him squirt whenever he got hard over the afternoon. She mostly made him stiff with her mouth and sometimes let him squirt in her mouth as well. She didn't give him a

hand job. She rarely kissed him and was very happy because he always paid her well. She needed the money because she had to support her sick mother. He experienced a second spring. He didn't care that her mother had died years ago.

Right after his wife died, one of the upper floors, Christine, came to his apartment door. She was around 30, lived alone and was mentally very disturbed. About once a month she rang Jack's bell and babbled on about cosmic rays, spaceships and dubious men who broke into her bedroom at night and only wanted one thing from her. Ghosts and deceased people from the past also came up. He grumbled politely and she left after five minutes. A few times a religious tic broke out in her and she took his hands to pray with him. He pulled her into the apartment by the hands and closed the door. "I'd like to unwrap you," he murmured as she prayed aloud. She continued to pray, undeterred, even as he unbuttoned her blouse, pulled her bra all the way down, and took hold of her large, flabby breasts. He squeezed and stimulated her nipples, she continued to pray in a faltering voice. After the Amen, she crossed him like a priest giving a blessing, adjusted her bra, and quietly disappeared. This was repeated a few times.

Mkele had not come in the afternoon when Christine rang the bell in the evening. He quickly pulled her into the kitchen. He was wearing only a t-shirt, his cock wagging sadly as they sat down. The topic today: Men had come into her bedroom during the night. She rattled down like a machine gun as one masked man after another lay on top of her. Jack had already unpacked her breasts and was playing with them. She kept rattling off her story and stared spellbound at his cock. He fondled her breasts and she hesitantly talked about the nocturnal visitors, without a period or comma. His cock stiffened and he pulled the foreskin all the way back to expose the glans. She stared spellbound at his head and her story became smutty and explicit. Her mouth chattered incessantly and she let herself be laid on the kitchen bench without resistance. She kept chattering as he pushed up her skirt and grabbed the waistband of her panties. She lifted her butt a bit so he could take off her panties.

The masked men continued to fuck and squirt non-stop, and Jack effortlessly penetrated her vagina. Her vagina was soft and very wide, not as tight as most cleaning ladies' vaginas. She kept chattering, he fucked her fast and had to squirt way too fast. She only paused for a moment as he squirted and then it was the turn of the masked men again. His cock was still half erect, he had to squirt inside again. He penetrated sensitively and fucked her again. She only fell silent when he got into the finals and thrust really hard. She stared into his eyes in horror as he squirted for a long time and kept squirting. She jumped up abruptly, grabbed her panties and ran out of the apartment.

She came back surprisingly quickly, a few days later. The process stayed the same. She was chattering about the nightly visitors, he had his pants off and was arousing her jiggling breasts. She lay down on the kitchen bench and took off her panties herself when his cock got stiff. He fucked for a very, very long time since Mkele had already banged him properly in the afternoon. She only fell silent as he squirted, as he laboriously squirted out a few drops. She jumped up nimbly and ran out. She came to him every two or three weeks naked under the teasing babydoll and let him fuck and masturbate her. If Mkele or later Eleni hadn't fucked him completely in the afternoon, he squirted juicy into Christine's vagina, usually a second time. There were rumors in the house that Christine was a lesbian, but he couldn't believe it. She liked to fuck, passionately and very actively, so he didn't believe the rumours. The fact that she loved passionately to be masturbated by him was no proof that she was a lesbian. He never found out whether she fucked women or had other lovers and he really didn't care.

The postman brought a summons to court. He was reported to have raped Mrs. Christine Bernowsky. Ray reassured him that it was testimony against testimony, nothing would come of it. Nevertheless, he recommended a good lawyer. When Christine rang before the court hearing, he dismissed her coldly, she knew nothing about the summons.

The court hearing was short and unspectacular. Christine had failed to show up and her attorney read out her lawsuit. The aged

judge admonished him when it became too explicit and too juicy. The judge asked Jack what he had to say after his attorney denied the allegations. Jack got up and lied to the judge that he had never raped a woman and neither had Christine. The judge asked whether Ms. Christine had been in his apartment. “Yes, Your Honor, every few weeks she rings and I listen to her for a few minutes. Her stories are absurd and very confusing, unfortunately she doesn’t have all the cups in the closet!” His lawyer had tried to talk him out of it, but he remained stubborn.

“Have you had sex with Ms. B?” asked the old judge.

“No, Your Honor, I never fucked with Ms. B.” lied Jack.

“So you deny the rape?” the judge insisted.

“Yes, Your Honor, I dispute that!” Jack lied and looked innocently at the judge. “Your Honor, I’m over 70 and my fountain has long since dried up!”

The judge nodded his head and flipped through the files. The woman Christine B. had already sued 12 men for rape in recent years, he said to the two lay judges. The three judges whispered for a while, then the judge shrugged and announced the verdict. 500 euros compensation for pain and suffering for Mrs. B., then the judge took a break. “The decision wasn’t unanimous, so you won’t get a criminal record, Blaustein!” His attorney whispered, “Accept!” and Jack nodded. The judge banged his gavel, it was over.

Christine rang in late in the evening looking adorable, naked in her babydoll. His anger subsided immediately, he let her enter. Before she could begin her fantasy story, he reported on the court hearing. She shook her head vigorously, she didn’t know anything about that. She was really upset and promised to give him back the 500 euros. She did that later, several times. Jack gave the money to Mkele and Eleni, they could use it well. Jack and Christine fucked without further incident for the next few years. For a long time she came to him naked under the babydoll or bathrobe and followed him into the bedroom. He already knew her stories by heart, the masked guys in-

vaded her bedroom, fucked her and squirted loads of it into her vagina. She always described fucking and squirting very nicely, pig-gish, whining and excited, she got insanely horny while being fucked. But she never had an orgasm and never masturbated in front of him. He grabbed her clit after fucking and masturbated her. She liked that a lot and bent her head down to look at his nimble fingers and her clit. She threw her head back and cried out softly as she orgasmed. She said in one of the rare lucid moments that she came mainly to be masturbated nicely. She loved being exposed and defenseless when being passively masturbated. She always had some scarves with her and really wanted to be tied tight to the bed before getting masturbated. Then she played her role of being masturbated against her will. Jack played along with her, fucking the defenseless girl again or masturbating her several times until she wanted to stop. She came naked under the babydoll or bathrobe and immediately had herself tied to the bed and blindfolded. He fucked the defenseless or masturbated at will. He taught her to pleadably beg him to masturbate, she begged, cried and softly screamed for him to masturbate her right away! Christine definitely was crazy like dumbfuck!

Over time, Christine told everything. She was orphaned at the age of 6 after her parents' car accident and her aunt and her husband adopted her as a child. He earned hundreds of thousands in bribes as a customs director. The aunt was a very loving mother and took very good care of her as if she were her own daughter. But she never wanted to know what her husband was doing in the children's room at night. When Christine told her about it, she laughed shrilly and said she was a lying thing and had a very, very dirty imagination! The uncle came into her room every night and woke her up. She had to take off her nightgown, spread her legs wide apart, and pull the pillow over her face because he didn't want her to see him rubbing himself. Finally he pressed his cock on her pee hole and squirted. Then he grabbed the clit and masturbated the kid. Of course she peeked out from under the pillow and watched everything. Being squirted on wasn't particularly exciting, but being masturbated was great! Sometimes he would masturbate her a second time if she would lie with her legs apart, wiggling her ass impatiently and not putting her nightgown back on right away. He did this every night for a good five years, Christine had gotten used to it and each time lay there shaking

her ass so that he could masturbate her a second and third time. At 11 he deflowered her, it didn't hurt at all and his cock fitted her vagina beautifully. She loved it very much, she liked the short fucking much better than being squirted on. It aroused her greatly, her vagina expanded pleasantly and she felt the fucking movements almost bringing her to orgasm. By the time she was 12, she had figured out how to orgasm. Form a hollow back, press your entire cunt against him, press your clit on his cock. He was visibly pleased when she climaxed and grunted with pleasure as he squirted into her vagina. She was always so aroused after being fucked that she was masturbate so she would climax again almost instantly. But she always had to hide her face under the pillow. The older she got the more she liked being fucked, having orgasms and then being masturbated. He couldn't fuck for very long and soon squirted. Sometimes her masturbating would arouse him and he would quickly fuck her again before masturbating her further.

When he was gone, she masturbated like she had every night since she was 6, because she was much better at it than he was. If she was menstruating, he would leave immediately without touching her. On Saturday evening she bathed with her aunt and watched her shave her private parts. The uncle wanted it that way, her labia and clit should be clearly visible in the smooth pubic area like a baby's. He didn't bathe with them every Saturday, but he loved it when his wife lathered his cock properly, washed it vigorously and rubbed it clean for a very long time. Finally she took his cock in her mouth and he squirted in with a big grin. She kept licking his cock until he wanted to stop. The daughter was very excited about all this and played with her clit under the water, the adults didn't bother about it. She only caught her uncle sometimes when he glanced at her nimble fingers out of the corner of his eye. She sat between the two of them to see the cock sucking and mouth squirting up close. The aunt had a much bigger hole than her, but she had a much bigger clit than the aunt and she was proud of that. Her clit was much better suited to masturbate than the aunt's little one. She hid her orgasm as best she could, but mostly her aunt winked at her in agreement. Her mouth full of cock, she looked at the girl's pubic area and nodded in agreement. Once, after bathing, she said that it was all right if the child played with its clit under water, she didn't say any more. The aunt was very

proud, because he really liked squirting into her mouth and she was good at it. She winked at the little daughter with a mischievous grin while she was sucking cock and later explained to her that all men like to squirt in their mouths and that it almost tastes like cream. The little girl nodded understandingly, because she always spied when her aunt fucked strange men on weekdays and she then rubbed some of the cocks for a long time and finally let them squirt into her mouth. She dropped her skirt and panties on the floor and only stripped completely naked when she already knew him well. Most of the time she had to rub the cock vigorously before fucking until it was stiff and the men stroked her heaving breasts, which were soft and flabby like the Italian matrons. She laid down on the kitchen bench to get fucked and the little spy could see everything clearly, her big hole in the middle of her big ass and the cock that went in and out tirelessly. Most of the cocks were bigger than uncle's. The little spy envied her because most men could fuck much longer than the uncle. Laying on the kitchen bench, she sometimes masturbated while being fucked. But only for men who came to fuck very often. If she masturbated while being fucked, she would have one small orgasm after another. The two chatted for a while after the fucking and then he left. Most of them still wanted to squirt in her mouth after the fuck, so she rubbed his cock again. She finally let him squirt into her mouth and kept licking until the cock had softened. If she didn't already know the man well, she sat on the man's thighs. Then the daughter could only see her huge ass moving up and down rapidly. When she stopped and rhythmically clenched her ass cheeks, the man was about to squirt inside. She wiped the semen off with a tissue and the man gave the money to her. After the fuck, the aunt usually went to the bedroom to masturbate and afterwards she was very sweet, happy and hummed a song. The little one never betrayed her because she wasn't a lying thing and didn't have a dirty imagination!

On Sunday morning the child crept into the master bedroom. She had to be as still as a mouse, then she was allowed to sit next to her uncle on the bed. The aunt had a black blindfold over her eyes and was completely naked, her legs spread wide. She masturbated with a very large plastic penis, in and out, sometimes for over an hour. She had smeared the dildo well with lubricating gel, she pushed it firmly between her labia with her hand so that it squeaked very loudly. The

aunt used to masturbate every morning when he drove to work, the little spy found that out and secretly watched her every morning at first. But it soon got boring, the aunt only needed a very short time with her fingers. But now she was fucking herself with the big dildo and the uncle cheered her on by slapping her huge ass very gently with the belt, which the aunt obviously liked. Her huge ass was shaking violently, she clenched her face towards the end and fucked herself harder and harder. The uncle grinned maliciously when she was very excited and fucked her with a finger in the asshole, which finally made the aunt completely wild and horny, she raced to the climax. She paused and her whole body shook in orgasm, her vagina jerking out the dildo in spurts. Now it was the uncle's turn, he quickly penetrated and fucked the aunt briefly, then he squirted in her vagina. This was very exciting for the child. After a few years, Christine was allowed to rub her uncle a few times, but he didn't like being made to squirt by the child. He didn't want to squirt into the air, he wanted to squirt into the aunt. She soon learned to place his cock just in front of the vaginal opening for squirting. She held the cock breathlessly to let his first thick jet squirt up close and jetting into the open hole. The girl thought that was incredibly cool and now her hand guided the cock into the vagina, where it penetrated, fucking, thrusting and squirting. He liked it all the better when Christine rubbed her aunt to orgasm after her orgasm and his squirt inside. He held the blind aunt down with both arms so that she wouldn't object to being masturbated and couldn't resist and held still until the girl made her orgasm. As a child, Christine got goosebumps from the excitement of picking her aunt's little clit out of the fatty flesh until it was sticking out a little and then gently touching it. She was afraid that her aunt would notice that Christine was masturbating her. But the aunt never noticed and pushed her clit out quite far, after all she wanted to be made defenseless with her eyes blindfolded and being masturbated until the clit was no longer stiff. He silently took her to a filthy little clinic eight times to have an abortion. By the time she was 22, he was failing to fuck more and more often and left swearing without masturbating her. Last time she pulled the pillow away from her face for the first time and asked why he couldn't squirt? He beat her up, black and blue without a word. That night she ran away and lived on the streets. The men were very nice and let them stay with them, also because they were happy she let them fuck as many times as they

wanted. During this time she learned how to fuck her ass and squirt in her mouth. She didn't particularly like the ass fucking, but the squirting in the mouth was hot and awesome! Many men didn't want to fuck her in the vagina at all, but then she took the cock in her mouth and rubbed it until they squirted inside. A year later the uncle died of cancer and the aunt left her his millions before turning on the gas. She went to their funeral very upset and kept the apartment. From her aunt's diary she learned that the two had a pact: she turned a blind eye to his fucking Christine and he gave her free reign to fuck anyone during weekdays. And of course the aunt knew from day one that it was Christine who was masturbating her after fucking every Sunday morning. Christine was able to live well on the money she inherited, even as she began to lose her mind. At some point she had taken bad stuff and almost died. They brought her halfway back to the addiction clinic and she thanked them as best she could. They were all allowed to fuck and squirt as they pleased. Some female nurses lay down with her to make love to her. Christine didn't really like that, but she went along with it anyway. The impotent and envious senior doctor threw her out and since then she has lived alternating between reality and madness.

...

Ray would sometimes look at old records from his previous life late at night when that night's young mate slept beside him in a deep trance. She was a student nurse and spent most of her free time in bed masturbating. She had fucked very little before and found it enjoyable, but nothing compared to masturbating for days! She lay on the bed with her legs obscenely spread, her vulva open wide, one hand resting next to her clit. She dreamed the hottest dreams and masturbated quickly and surprisingly in a deep sleep, again and again and never woke up. Ray looked up when she orgasmed violently in a trance and fell asleep straight away. He smiled, he liked her very much. He turned back to the recording.

Zeus looked into Anne's eyes and saw her lustful gaze on his body. "The cameras are off, we don't want to record that," he said politely. "Do you want?" he asked quietly and Anne tore her eyes away from his huge cock. She had only fucked once as a curious teenager and

was completely inexperienced. She wondered if it was even possible and Zeus nodded, "Of course!" She looked straight into his light blue eyes, which could be so sharp and menacing and now smiled so mildly. She slowly floated through the air toward Zeus, her tunic flapping to the ground and he lowered her onto his thighs. Her legs hung down the left and right of his thighs, the cunt wide open and she placed her hands on his chest. She forced herself to look into his eyes and not at his cock, which reached up to her belly button. She wouldn't have been able to tell how many times she was rushing from climax to climax or that Zeus held her hips while squirting. Her forehead rested on his chest, confused thoughts racing through her head. "Don't worry, I've already removed the semen from you," he said quietly, gently rubbing her back. She took a deep breath, she would not give birth to a chimera. He smiled softly and caressed her cheeks, "No, you definitely won't!" She was still sitting spread-legged on his thighs and her cunt was throbbing and burning like fire from fucking. "Would you like one more time?" he asked quietly and she shook her head. He knew she wanted it. He waited patiently and stiffened, his cock slowly digging into Anne's vagina. She smiled and let it happen willingly. She raced again from climax to climax like in a frenzy, longer than before and even more intense. Zeus held her by the buttocks and her heart almost burst as he nearly ripped her buttocks apart to fully expand her vagina and explode inside her. She leaned her face breathlessly against his chest and smiled as she felt his cock throbbing in her vagina for a long time. The god's cock didn't go limp but was still very stiff when they pulled apart. She was still smiling when she reappeared in front of the Capitol steps.

Ray lay down with his very young playmate, the recording had aroused him quite a bit. He fucked the deeply sleeping girl hard and squirted moments later after she induced her orgasm. He watched the beautiful child for a long time, she dreamed and masturbated in her sleep like an elf in an enchanted forest. Ray fell asleep towards morning and the girl woke him up late to take care of his morning wood.

Jack was content with what he had. A cleaning lady came once a week, almost always a stranger, and he was happy about the change. No two were the same, it was always a mix of curiosity, intimate ex-

ploration and juicy squirt shots. He questioned them all, they often had surprising things to tell. Eleni came two or three times at lunchtime and completely exhausted him by the evening. She only stopped when he couldn't take it anymore. And every few weeks Christine would come late in the evening, happy to be fucked and masturbated while tied up. It could have gone on forever.

He was crossing the street and was killed out of the blue by an artifact from space. His brain spattered across the tram tracks, meters away. It couldn't, couldn't be space junk, said the politicians, it definitely wasn't debris from space, so it was a meteorite. Period.

He turned 75 and Ray buried his friend. Apart from Ray, only Eleni had come to the funeral. She of course went with him to honor Jack and they fucked afterwards lustfully until late at night. She masturbated in a trance from the funeral until dawn, she had never masturbated so many times in a row! Ray had asked her to delay orgasm until he had squirted. She orgasmed in amazement over and over until she was completely exhausted. In the morning her trance subsided, Ray did not take away the memory of that night and gave her a lot of money. Tired, she took the taxi home and was completely happy. She felt beautiful and desirable for the first time since childhood. A couple of times a year Ray called the agency and specifically asked for Eleni. She bathed extensively, carefully shaved her pubic mound and perfumed herself before being driven to Ray's. She loved being in a trance for many hours until dawn driven by unspeakable horniness and masturbating like crazy the whole time. What a contrast to fucking as a prostitute! Since she had only masturbated listlessly for payment and never to a real orgasm. She had never masturbated so much in one day and one night. She let Ray squirt in her mouth with a grin when she made him stiff before fucking, he liked that. Then he squirted only a little if she could delay her orgasm for so long. He categorically refused hand jobs. He always paid her handsomely, she could use the money well.

Ray would often look at the ancient tapes from when Lin was alive of their videophonates with his mother. At his first with his mother, she mentioned in a subordinate clause that the love between her and

her father had become even more intimate, although he was no longer interested in sex at all. It made Ray very sad.

He already had the second conversation with his mother on the sandy beach and ignored her reproachful comment that he was naked. She didn't mention it again and just stared at his cock throughout the conversation. On the third or fourth call, he introduced Lin, and the mother curiously appraised the Asian woman's beautiful naked body. The two women talked for a long time and his mother seemed very pleased with his girlfriend. The mother had meanwhile gotten used to the nudity of the two. He seemed absent-mindedly unaware of her glances at his body and would lean forward with his cock erect as he hand kissed her goodbye. She grinned teasingly and always sent a kiss to his little one Ray. She then stayed in bed masturbating all afternoon and watched the recording over and over again.

Ray and Lin regularly videophoned his mother, and sometimes their father as well. He was very short-sighted and rarely got around to it. Once he'd gotten his glasses to gawk at his naked daughter-in-law. He could hardly see anything despite his glasses. After speaking to Ray, he left quickly, leaving his wife to do the videophoning.

Lin made no further comment about his kinky videophonics, merely replying succinctly that they were very close and that his nudity was just a bonus for the lonely woman. There was nothing more to say about it, he didn't want to talk about it anymore. Lin had stayed in the background during his first few videophonates, only watching as he got aroused and masturbated to the finale. The camera filmed in close-up as he rubbed and squirted real quick. Lin found it obscene and quite perverted to let his mother watch him masturbating and squirting, she told Ray. He thawed a little and told Lin that the marital fire had died down. The mother loved her husband and would never take a lover, the only lovers were her fingers to masturbate! He felt sorry for that kind of loneliness and knew he was giving her a little pleasure.

Lin asked Ray how much further he wanted to go. She asked Ray why he let his mother watch him squirt. It was obvious that she

wasn't seeing it for the first time. He grinned, the mother needed a bit of excitement and arousal, she loved to watch his nudity as he gradually got going and the final masturbating and squirting. She seemed to like it and it seemed exciting too! Lin listened to his narration with her eyes closed and tried to visualize it. It was like that when he was a teenager. Lin didn't look into his thoughts and memories and asked him to tell her. Ma stood under the door in her bra and panties and watched him masturbate, which he found horny. Her hand slipped into the panties and she pulled the panties down just before she climaxed. He couldn't see much in her bush except that she was shaking violently before walking quickly. He asked her once and she explained to him theoretically how female masturbation went. She came the next day without panties and wanted to show him. Lin couldn't resist the temptation to see his memories while listening to his narration. It was like she was there and it was very exciting. Ma pulled the skin very wide and showed him the clit, a tiny pink nub. He knelt in front of her and excitedly watched as she masturbated. He didn't touch his cock, it twitched all by itself, over and over, squirting out a full stream every few minutes until she was done. It was very strange! Her orgasm was completely unspectacular as always. From then on he was allowed to kneel down in front of her and watch from close up. For the first few days he just watched, didn't masturbate and it was always incredibly exciting and his cock squirted by itself until she was done. He still didn't masturbate, stretched his cock in the air before squirting and his cock squirted juicy into her open vaginal entrance, which she had spread with the other fingers to masturbate. She had a very strange feeling in her stomach because he wasn't masturbating and yet he was squirting juicy and in full jets into her vagina from a centimeter away. Lin gasped in anticipation as she watched his cock squirt all by itself. At some point his cock stopped squirting by itself, he had to masturbate. She became even more dizzy when he pressed the tip of the glans on her vaginal entrance and squirt inside jet after jet with a happy grimace. The more excited she masturbated, the more she bent her knees, the closer her vagina came to his cock. Now he could penetrate deeply into her vagina with his glans, masturbate at breakneck speed and then squirt inside deeply. Lin moaned softly, "Oh no, Ray, no!" Ma withdrew immediately and his semen dribbled hard out of her vagina as she continued to masturbate. It dropped all the way to

her knees as she climaxed, she got up and left immediately. She protested that he was squirting in her vagina, but she couldn't talk him out of it, because in her excitement she wasn't paying attention when masturbating herself.

As much as he begged, she didn't want to teach him how to fuck, so she stood firm. squirting on the outside of her vulva wasn't okay, of course, squirting inside her vagina wasn't okay at all. But she would never fuck with her own son! Never! Ray shook his head as Lin asked into the silence if he'd gotten her around after all. Ray was very embarrassed but kept talking. At first he could only put the glans into her vagina to squirt. As time went on, she bent her knees, almost squatting, the more aroused she rubbed herself. He only put the glans in to be able to masturbate. The deeper she squatted, the deeper he could get his cock into the vagina when squirting. He thrust a little at a time, sticking his cock all the way in and thrusting a dozen times to squirt. She scolded a lot, but she kept crouching low, letting him penetrate all the way without resistance and thrusting for a very long time before squirting. He did it for a few weeks until she stopped coming. He always brought it up when he begged to fuck really real and not just a little. She stayed hard, she would never fuck with him and what he did was not acceptable at all and of course it wasn't fucking either. They would merely masturbate together, which in itself was very kinky, but it wasn't fucking, she stubbornly claimed.

Every day Ma squatted deeply and slowly pulled the vagina over his glans. He'd just rubbed his cock stiff without squirting, he picked up the semen to squirt inside her richly and powerfully. Her vagina wobbled when she masturbated and he waited until she was very aroused. He went in with his whole cock and thrust her for so long that she stopped masturbating and her orgasm erupted. Eyes bulging, she waited breathlessly, pressing her finger to the clit, her orgasm making her vagina tremble. Her expression went sheepish and she didn't move as he hastily continued to fuck until he squirted, pushing him back in disgust after squirting. She crouched, trembling, and orgasmed until his tough semen squirted out, then crouched and masturbated to finish her orgasm. These orgasms lasted for minutes. She persistently and stubbornly denied that this wasn't real fucking, it was just masturbating together. It infuriated her when he dead se-

rious-faced hypocritically agreed that this wasn't real fucking. And it was very mean of him to shove and squirt on her during her orgasm, she would never let it come to that if she weren't so aroused and horny at the moment. They did that for four weeks, every day, after that she stayed away, forever. Lin knew the unthinkable had happened and she had to have an abortion.

Ray laughed, after maybe half a year she had lost interest in his masturbating and masturbating together. He spied for a while because she never quite closed the door and watched her masturbate. She always lay completely naked in the marriage bed, her legs spread wide so that he could see everything very clearly. It usually took a quarter of an hour before she reached her orgasm and it always lasted a few minutes. But spying on her masturbation wasn't that interesting, that wasn't the real thing. She masturbated every afternoon at the same time, except on Sundays, when her parents shagged after breakfast until noon, when he wasn't allowed to disturb or spy. But he couldn't stop spying, they left the door wide open. Lin bit her lip with excitement as she watched his parents fuck and the father ended up squirting deep down her throat. He never squirted in her vagina, he knelt in front of her face and she rubbed him vigorously until he squirted in her mouth and down her throat. She had been swallowing the semen for decades. She masturbated all morning and had so many orgasms her knees were weak by midday. The parents' sex life took a hit when the father developed a rather painful gonorrhea. He had to confess every one of his sins. His mother listened stony-faced as he shagged all of his young interns. He had to swear to her that he would never fuck a minor again. It was months before she slept with him again. Lin clicked out of his memories. She swallowed and ruffled the hairs on the back of his neck affectionately. "You were a really bad finger even then, Ray!" Lin was very ashamed because she secretly watched his memories, but it was incredibly hot and exciting.

She shouldn't hide any more than he did, he told Lin, she had great things to offer! Before videophoning, they discussed how far they wanted to go this time. Lin was now convinced of her mother's loneliness and was not stingy with her charms. The covetous and curious thoughts of Ray's mother pushed aside Lin's hesitant bashful-

ness and awakened her desire to let herself go perverted. She really showed the camera everything, they recorded the lustful dancing of her fingers on the clit in close-up, the high resolution showed every pore of her skin. She had a very gentle way of masturbating and exploded in her orgasm. Ray hugged her proudly and lovingly as she struggled for breath after orgasm and gradually calmed down. Although she was very shy at first, she melted under Ray's expert fingers as he gently masturbated her. Lin cuddled with him loved to be free and intense with Ray. She was a little unsure the first time she hand masturbated Ray. His mother was bursting with excitement as Lin vigorously made Ray squirt, making every last drop of his cock squirt. They both liked to play with each other's privates and let Ma watch, but of course it didn't stop there. Lin found it better to fuck Ray freely, it was a natural thing to do. She masturbated while fucking and had multiple orgasms. Ray thrust hard in the finale and squirted long inside Lin's vagina. The camera filmed everything in close-up and you could see the fucking and privates banging straight on. You could see exactly when he squirted while thrusting and Lin rubbed the clitoris hard in orgasm. Letting Ma watch them making love was pretty perverted, but she was a little perverted, too, and not just Ray. The mother stopped looking away in shame when she saw an exciting, revealing bonus program. She loved watching them both masturbating, orgasming, squirting, or watching them fuck normally with love and no unnatural pretense. She then spent the entire afternoon masturbating in bed, enjoying the recording and heart palpitations as she masturbated with her fingers from orgasm to orgasm. Ray kissed Lin gratefully, because his mother's loneliness always made him very sad. He wasn't happy again until he watched with Lin her masturbate for hours.

Ray looked at other recordings as well. For example the one with the precious Chinese whore. When they went to bed, Lin teleported Chinese Mun Li to his bed. Ray fucked the old whore with relentless enthusiasm, who grabbed her clit as he squirted, eliciting her orgasm in a flash. squirtingright into her orgasm made him insanely horny. The precious whore made his cock stiff with her lips and tongue and let him squirt in her mouth while grinning devilishly. Mun Li and Ray fucked for many hours. Lin couldn't take her eyes off the two of them, the precious old Chinese whore was really a sex bomb and Lin

got so horny that she masturbated next to the fuckers more than a dozen times. The two didn't fall asleep until dawn, after Lin had teleported the Chinese woman back home. Ray was totally exhausted and slept until noon, after a hearty snack he dozed on the sandy beach until dinner. Lin teleported the French Regine into bed, straight out of the fiancé's bed, whom she had to put into a deep sleep. The French was very passionate and experienced, she fucked quite similar to the Chinese and gave everything. Ray fucked whenever he was hard and sometimes roared into the cute French girl's mouth when she mouthed him hard. In his pauses, Regine surprisingly slid over to Lin and quickly licked her to orgasm. Lin retaliated and licked Regine until she writhed in orgasm.

Before breakfast he was hugged by Anne Kilpatrick, whose inexperience always amazed him. Anne had only fucked once during puberty and would do whatever Ray wanted. Her very childish way of learning to fuck kept Ray going until his semen was depleted and his cock went soft. Lin made her forget everything and teleported her to Washington. Ray sat in his armchair, drinking whiskey and smoking. Lin smiled at his question and replied, No, she had never had sex with a woman before and the sweet French lady knew her craft, goddamn it! Jack nodded with a dreamy look, "Yeah, that's how it was for me."

...

The author can be reached at JackFaber@gmx.net

Tom's beginnings

by Jack Faber © 2022

Thomas grew up in a suburb of Vienna, he liked school and had a few friends. All in all, he had a carefree childhood and loved his parents. The mother ran the household and the father worked as a senior clerk in a large international trucking company.

At about the age of 9 he gradually began to discover his talent. When he touched his mother's hand, he could see her thoughts and her sexual fantasies, see her memories like in a movie. He kept this discovery to himself. This were very intense experiences, the kid realized soon the need to give her a forget command at the end of his manipulation. Sexual acts very often appeared in her thoughts fantasies and memories, which he was only able to classify and understand over time. Curious about all things sex, he soaked up everything sex related in her mind. Soon he knew soon everything about fucking, handjob and female masturbation from her mind, because she masturbated every morning very horny in front of the bedroom mirror, legs wide open. She recalled all that from her memories and Tom watched her memory movies with horny excitement and breathless curiosity. She obeyed his commands to masturbate more often in the morning, sometimes very fast and greedy, sometimes slow and passionate in front of the big mirror, legs spread wide or stretched high to the ceiling.

At the end of the school year, the parents went to a congress in Copenhagen. He still had one week of school left and was more than willing to move in with his grandmother for the two weeks. His 33-year-old mother had whispered to him softly that she hoped to have sex with his father again and he nodded in agreement, that would be nice, whispered the 13-year-old. The grandmother was actually his great-grandmother, the grandmother had died after the birth of the mother. They called her grandma or grandmother or Lena for the sake of simplicity. She was in her early seventies, a chaotic messie, and got lunch and dinner delivered by a hotel. She had survived the

war thanks to her beautiful body and had then struggled through as a private prostitute. She never wanted to see herself as a prostitute, she lived only from her admirers and never went on the streets. She had saved up a decent fortune and was living on it now that she was not getting a pension.

As hard as he'd tried before, Lena refused to be hypnotized, resisting every attempt at mental control. The first night they went to bed naked, she waved her hand wildly, he didn't need pajamas, one always slept naked, that's that! Basta was one of her favorite words. She had never lied next to a clothed man and basta! There was only one small bed and one sheet for both. He eyed her slender, aged body intently as he lay naked on the covers and watched her undress. She stood naked in front of him for a few moments and put one foot on the bed so that her privates pointed cheekily at him and mumbled with a smile that he was welcome to take a good look at her old lady! Everything about her was wrinkled, she was very slim and shapely, only her small, wrinkled and plump breasts with the strangely large teats were already hanging down. She had almost no pubic hair left and he could see the cleft and the little hole quite clearly. Her clit seemed very large to him, literally hanging out of her labia. She stroked her pubic area with her hand a few times and widened her labia until the clit was heavily sticking out. She pulled hard on her clit several times, making it even bigger. "At least it's still quite big," she murmured, winking, and tugging at the clit until it was downright stiff. She let him look for a long time and smiled slyly as she saw him erect at the sight. She lay down next to him, covered them both with the blanket and turned off the light.

Tom was not used to being in bed hugging someone. They lay in each other's arms, on the same pillow, under the same blanket. She had one arm under his neck and the other hand on his thigh, right next to his cock. She pressed against his body, it really was a very small bed. Tom waited until she fell asleep and masturbated. It was exciting that her hand gradually slid to his scrotum and cock, making him incredibly horny. Her hand rested on his cock as he masturbated slowly, deliberately so as not to wake her. After he had injected, she hugged him warmly, kissed his forehead and murmured: "Well, that's okay!" and hugged him tightly and tenderly. She touched his

wet cock and stroked his hard-on excitingly, like masturbating. He felt her loving warmth in his heart and was glad that she accepted masturbating like a friend and as a matter of course. He needed it again immediately and masturbated again because he always had to squirt several times in a row. She pressed against him, rubbing her stiff clit firmly against his thigh. She held him in a soft hug and held his cock in her hand. She didn't seem to mind that he sprayed over her body. She stroked his seed-soaked hard-on as if to masturbate until he masturbated again. She rubbed the semen on his stomach and snuggled very close to him. She stroked his hard-on so horny that after a few minutes he masturbated again. Only after the fourth injection did his cock soften, she continued to rub her clit on his thigh for a very long time while he fell asleep. She trembled silently, her clit softened and she fell asleep too.

In the morning he woke up because Lena was playing with his morning wood. "Should I?" she asked and he nodded with a lump in his throat. She let the covers slide to the floor, sat cross-legged in front of him so that he had to stare into her open slit and gave him a great hand job. He didn't meet her eyes over the morning coffee. There was only coffee and cigarettes, but he didn't smoke often then and smoked rather clumsily. How old is he, 14? 15? Or already 16? He nodded and said nothing, he was only 13 and a half.

After school they ate the food delivered by the hotel. She lit a cigarette after dinner and looked straight at his fly, which was bulging terribly. She smiled slyly and gave him an encouraging nod: "Get undressed!" she commanded, grinning broadly, "come on!" He dropped his clothes and Lena handjobed him while standing. He had to squirt in her cupped palm. She was incredibly good at it, much more practiced than his mother. She did hundreds of hand jobs for him over the week, standing in the kitchen at noon or lying in bed in the afternoon until late at night. She seemed to enjoy pushing against him, rubbing his cock and squirting his semen all over her own naked body.

On Friday late afternoon of his last day of school, as they lay naked on the bed like they do every day as they use the afternoon into the night to play with his cock, she asked him if he wanted to

watch her doing it? She stroked his hard-on and said older people don't get horny as often as young people, but now she's really horny. Tom looked at her curiously, where would that lead? She said she used to do it at least four times a day, but as she got older she needed it only once a week. And she needed it now, right now! "I'm so incredibly horny," she whispered softly and grabbed his cock tighter, "I have to do it right away before we take care of your little one!"

He swallowed and nodded, a lump in his throat. He already knew female horniness very well and how much it then urged the woman to do it herself. He nodded again, knowing what was coming next. She pushed the covers to the floor and spread her legs. "Well, lie down there!" she instructed him and he lay down between her legs with his face in front of her crack. He watched very closely as she slowly fingered herself. She only had small labia and a tiny little hole, but a fairly large clit. Or did he just think it was so big? She masturbated just like his mother, stroking, teasing and rubbing the clit in a targeted manner. She moaned very softly and gasped in restraint as she rubbed herself faster and faster, climaxing gently and unspectacularly. She whispered she needed it once more and continued masturbating without a break. With one hand she pressed down the flesh around the clit, with the other she quickly worked the protruding clit. It took her a little longer than before and the second orgasm made her thighs tremble hard. She exhaled and held out her hands.

"Come on!" she whispered smiling, "Come!" He got up and lay down next to her, she kissed his forehead and hugged him. "That was fine, very fine!" she whispered. "So did you like it? Wasn't it exciting? Or - have you seen it before?" He didn't answer and caressed her small, soft breasts. "I only do it once a week," she said, "but I have two or three orgasms in a row. I don't stop until the climax is really good." He asked if she always did it alone, and she replied, "Yes, always alone. Having someone watch me is just an extra. And no," she laughed, "I don't use a vibrator or any other stuff, with me my finger works best!" Then she told again freely and shamelessly about her former dissolute life, like every day. He sometimes had to laugh when she went into great detail and got downright piggy. He was amazed at what she had experienced and what strange guys she had laid down with. It was interesting that it wasn't until she got older

that she let guys watch her masturbate. Although as a young girl she was willing to have artists and art students draw and paint her nude in order to earn a little money, she had never allowed herself to be photographed or filmed nude.

She showed him her portfolio in which she kept some drawings and pictures. He whistled through his teeth. "You were a damn pretty girl back then!" he exclaimed admiringly and her eyes glistened wetly. After some hesitation, she also showed him the second folder, twice as thick as the first. These were revealing and pornographic drawings that showed her fucking or licking, but many showed her masturbating or having an orgasm. Many drawings focused on Lena's big clit and her rubbing, which the artists apparently thought was damn cool. Many artists had drawn her face during orgasms, many of them. And those pictures were really bursting with sexuality. Tom had only seen dirty and fuzzy pornographic photos before, but these made him extremely horny.

She pointed to some pictures: "When two girls clench their clits together and fuck, they both have wonderful orgasms, but it's hard to draw!" She pulled out one of the pictures. "Look, someone drew this, you can only see the two gaps and the two clitorises that we press together!" He pointed to a clit: "You sure are, it's a lot bigger than the other one!" She nodded. "With this girl I fucked all night in the studio in front of a dozen artists, we both got along well and had many orgasms! When one had an orgasm, the other held her and caressed her until the orgasm subsided. Then it started all over again and we took turns orgasming. You can do that with practice." she giggled. "Artist after artist would disappear into the loo to relieve themselves and we both grinned broadly and carried on. By the end all the guys had wanked on the loo!" She laughed vigorously at the memory. "After that there was a great group banging, all artists fucked us both until late at night!"

She spoke frankly about how the pictures were taken, often involving massive binges and sexual orgies. Tom listened horny and in awe because he had never heard of these things. She told him that she had had the most beautiful experiences with women, they knew better what women liked. Girls fucked and licked much more intensely

than men. She described the licking in great detail, because he had seen how girls fucked girls. As she talked, she played with his cock and felt exactly when he needed it.

Surprisingly she asked: "Like to fuck?" She pointed to his cock, which was stiff to bursting and had dripped a bit from watching the pornography. She closed the folders and laid them on the floor. She grabbed her labia with both hands and pulled them firmly apart several times, then stuck her index finger deep into her little hole a few times. She waited for his answer and continued to pull the labia apart. "Have you ever fucked?" He didn't answer. He was a little off balance, but he nodded, a lump in his throat. He nodded because he wanted to fuck her, but she understood that he had already fucked, which was also true. She pulled him onto her and spread her legs. She helped him in with her hand because her little hole was tiny and very, very narrow. "I'm awfully tight, you know, it's gotten tighter every year!" she said, gasping as he pushed forward forcefully, "and I haven't fucked in months!" She didn't say more, not even what that had to do with her tight vagina. He began to fuck cautiously and squirted way too fast. They stayed in bed all week since school was over and they fucked day in and day out. The hand jobs had had their day. She taught him how to hold back on squirting and how to make women orgasm while they were being fucked. She always allowed him breaks in which she masturbated freely and hornily or talked about her repertoire. He listened to her very carefully, because this woman knew what she was talking about and his respect grew.

He learned to lick, although he had to overcome it the first time. But she taught him conscientiously, because a real man had to be able to do it, basta! She made him practice every break. She used both hands to pinch down the flesh around the clit so the clit was sticking out far. He was able to irritate, arouse and work on the wonderfully with his lips and tongue. "Basta!" she cried, "Basta!" as she climaxed after a few attempts at being licked. When licking, he always got a huge erection and was allowed to fuck her immediately. She always masturbated while getting fucked and mostly had her orgasm before he squirted. But she kept going, masturbating was just part of fucking for her. She's always done it that way since she was young, she said, she masturbated energetically to orgasm while she

was being fucked, only she never let the guys watch her all her life. She has only been watched for a few years. It was something very intimate to spread yourself wide apart under the eyes of the viewer and to masturbate. It was difficult for her at first and she had to stop too soon without lasting until she had an orgasm. It took time for her to learn to relax and masturbate passionately to orgasm with someone watching.

At the end of the week the parents came back. “I haven’t had as many orgasms as this week for months,” said grandmother Lena, beaming with joy, as he said goodbye and kissed his forehead. Tom would visit her about every 14 days during school, lie down with her and they would have a good time. That’s how he met Ayla, Lena’s best friend. Tom wanted to go right away when Lena opened him up naked and a woman was lying naked in Lena’s bed, but Lena vigorously shook her head that he shouldn’t stay there like a crucifix and lie down with them, damn it, basta! Ayla was an ironclad lesbian, Lena said, claiming she had never ever fucked a man. She was a devout Muslim and the third woman to be married to a wealthy oil baron from Saudi Arabia. The nearly 40-year-old was slim and a bit plump, with a very pretty face and had large, round and firm breasts like his mother. The introduction was short and strange, since he was still dressed in front of the bed and the two women were completely naked. Tom was glad she didn’t have a huge fat ass like the Africans he’d heard rumored they did. Her pubic area was shaved clean and he stared curiously at her cleft. She smiled and fondled her cunt smiling as she caught his gaze. He jumped when Lena nudged him to finally undress! The three of them were huddled together in a very small space, it really was a small bed. Lena laughed heartily when he undressed and hid behind her with his erect cock. He trembled as his and Ayla’s bodies touched naked. She smelled very good, he noted, her skin velvety soft and her beautiful almond eyes beguiled him. Lena pulled Ayla’s head between her legs and pressed her lips to her labia. Lena wanted to be licked on, right now, immediately! He watched curiously as she licked Lena, since he had apparently interrupted her earlier in the middle of licking. Tom almost jumped out of his skin, the licking was so cool. Lena stroked his mop of hair and grabbed his cock. “Right away you can fuck me!” she whispered and continued to feverishly await her orgasm. If he could fuck her right

away, Lena asked jerkily and Ayla whispered, yes of course, that's okay! Even before Lena's violent orgasm, he was allowed to fuck her immediately. He knelt insecurely between Lena's legs and looked into Ayla's beautiful almond eyes with a wounded look. She smiled sweetly and unabashedly grabbed his cock to insert it. "He won't go in," she whispered desperately, "he's way too fat!" Lena growled to just push it in, basta! Ayla widened the little hole with her other hand, squeezed and pressed the glans into the narrow little hole. Determined, she grabbed the rest of the cock and gasped because it was really hard to get in. He smiled proudly, her gaze seeming to be one of appreciative appreciation for his big cock. He slowly started to fuck and Ayla's fingers crawled to Lena's clit. She masturbated Lena, while she was fucking, with her finger until Lena with her loud "Basta!" orgasmed violently. Ayla lay next to them on the small bed and snuggled her body against Lena's body while he fucked and fucked and fucked. He stopped in the end both gently hugged, one knee between Ayla's thighs and his knee bumped against Ayla's cunt in the fuck rhythm. To him it seemed like he was fucking both of them.

Ayla had put one arm under Lena's neck and the other hand on her genitals. She was horny and repulsed by the fucking at the same time, but after a long, shy look at Tom, she masturbated. After the squirting, he got stuck in Lena's vagina and watched together with Lena how the beautiful Arab gradually increased to orgasm and ended with a huge, jerking orgasm. It was only the third woman who masturbated Tom was allowed to watch, but they all masturbated in much the same way.

The grandmother often called her when she was expecting Tom, because she liked threesomes. She insisted that Ayla show him exactly how she licked. Ayla showed him that Lena's big clit was only partially visible. He reached invisibly deep below her cleft into her sex. Ayla took his finger and let him feel the full length of the clit deep in Lena's cleft. Then she demonstrated that she started with her tongue at the bottom and licked the entire length of the clit from the bottom up to the thick knob. She didn't lick slowly, but firmly, and only towards the end did the tip of her tongue trill on the clit until Lena squirmed with pleasure and her abdomen twitched violently in

orgasm. She cupped her lips around the clit during orgasm and teased it with the tip of her tongue. He had his face pressed against Ayla's cheek and was watching the licking up close. His hard-on lay in Ayla's buttocks, watching excited him and he squirted in her buttocks. Ayla turned around and smiled, she was okay with that, she whispered, smiling. It was enough for him at first, but not anymore.

The next time Ayla started licking Lena, he crouched behind Ayla's ass and pushed his cock hard under her buttocks until he pushed between her labia as deep as he could. She protested the first time and immediately pushed him out. She first made him swear an oath not to fuck her. She was still unsure and looked at Lena. "An oath is an oath," said Lena, "he won't fuck you, he swore it!" Ayla thought for a long time. But then she let him, believing that he really wasn't fucking her. She offered him her butt again and pulled her labia apart. He slowly entered her vagina, tucking in quietly as promised and laying on her back, cheek to cheek. Her vagina wasn't as tight as Lena's, it was wet and it was very exciting. He squirted almost immediately and paused as promised, then squirted inside again as she licked Lena. The next time she reached down, spread her labia herself and put her hand to her vagina, trusting that he wouldn't fuck her like he had promised. She made herself very wide and soft so that he could penetrate deeply. He squirted right after the penetration, put his face on her cheek and watched up close as she licked Lena and learned the new licking. Every time he squirted in Ayla's vagina for minutes without fucking when she licks Lena to orgasm. Without thrusting, he squirt in squirt after squirt, she smiled proudly and seemed okay with it. He thought it was great to squirt immediately after penetration and then watch immobile as Ayla licked Lena's clit and squirt in it for a long time on the second squirt, spurting in jerky spurt after spurt. She said it was okay for her when he squirted into her, that was really fine and okay! Only very rarely did he have to rub his cock hard for a moment to make the squirt come. That didn't bother her at all. She always let him patiently and docilely squirt into her vagina and finish his squirting.

When Tom fucked Lena, his fingers played in Ayla's sex. She had a light brown complexion, only the nipples and the skin of her genitals were almost black. She had always been clean-shaven and Tom often

looked at her sex up close, she didn't mind. She had thick labia, a much smaller clit than Lena and of course no hymen anymore. She had lost it in childhood, that's all she said. When he spread her vagina, he could see deep into her hole. She smiled hornily when he examined her genitals or rubbed her clit, she liked that very much.

Once when the three of them were curled up recovering from their orgasms, Ayla played with her labia and softly told that this was the only method of sex she allowed her husband to have as she was a true lesbian, had never been fucked and herself also never let fuck. The husband was still very young and wanted to fuck at least once a day. He loved it when all his wives were there having sex. The other two were younger than him, from good Saudi families like himself, very pretty and married as virgins. Of course both had a lot of masturbation experience, like many other virgins in Arabia. When he was fucking one of his younger wives, Ayla's job was to lie between the couple's thighs and finger the woman to orgasm as much as he could while fucking, which was what he always wanted. If the wives were menstruating, i.e. considered impure in their culture, Ayla had to do the job, since she was sterile and did not menstruate. She lay down on her stomach and willingly stretched out her bottom towards her husband. One or both other wives lay on their backs directly in front of her and had to masturbate. She never looked back at him over her shoulder, instead concentrating on the masturbating wives masturbating right in front of her face very devotedly and full of horniness to orgasm. She felt that he stuck his cock between her buttocks and quickly masturbated with his hand. He often made it too hot and squirted his seed into her buttocks. Otherwise he stopped just before the squirting and entered her vagina. He was allowed to penetrate all the way from behind and was not allowed to move, not to fuck. It was not uncommon for him to squirt in her vagina a few moments after he had penetrated, but at the latest when one or both wives were orgasming. If it didn't work out to squirt in Ayla's vagina, he would fuck one of the two, although most of them had already masturbated to orgasm and there was little passion left for fucking. She'd seen it up close a thousand times, his cock penetrating and fucking. She was fascinated by how the vaginas expanded when his cock pushed in and contracted when he pulled out. His balls moved in his scrotum when he squirted, which she found very strange. She found the puls-

ing of his thick urethra just as strange when he suddenly injected his semen into her vagina. The wife spasmed her vagina when he squirted impatiently and imperiously. The wives acted very horny and fooled him as if they would orgasm while squirting. Only very rarely did she secretly masturbate when she had to watch them being fucked and got horny watching it. Most of the time she stretched out her hands and stroked the inner thighs of the fucked woman up to her labia, which excited her very much. When the master prepared for the finale, her fingers sought the clit and quickly rubbed it to orgasm, which she was very good at. The wives liked it a lot because these orgasms were very strong and intense. She answered Lena's question that she does it every day with the other two wives, in pairs or threes. Although they weren't really lesbians, they were still very happy to make love to her. Behind the husband's back, of course. All in all, all three women loved the master, and so did he. There has never been infidelity, until now.

Tom noticed that Ayla let him do the finals. She fell silent and grabbed her full breasts with both hands to tease herself since Lena had fallen asleep. He grabbed her clit, which had become rock hard, and gently brought her to orgasm. Ayla exhaled and sighed as he continued to rub her clit gently as a feather. Yes, she desperately needed it again! She sighed happily and started rubbing her nipples tenderly again, Tom asked her how things were going with her husband. Ayla sighed deeply and continued talking.

Tariq was only 22 and had married her first because she had studied economics in England, which was useful for his business. He had come to Cambridge to study and knew immediately that he had to have this assistant professor. And second, because she looked so damn like his mother Numa. His mother was his first and only sex partner for years until he got married. She had taught him how to make love when he was 12 and considered a man. Before that, she or a slave would give him a hand job whenever he erected. And he erected very often when the slave licked his mother. For eight years she taught him everything about fucking and she herself had a lot of horniness and desire when having sex with her only son who was born late. His father had been killed in a helicopter accident when he was a toddler and she ran the business with great skill. Numa was ex-

tremely sexually active all her life, but she was very careful in choosing sexual partners, she never fucked anyone who did not live in her palace. Some servants or slaves fucked excellently and their young slave girls had to be able to lick well, these were indispensable conditions. Numa had learned to masturbate from the slaves from a very young age, she was already an obsessive masturbator by the age of 6. She spent many hours masturbating during her childhood, masturbating more than a dozen times a day. She was very offended because she never got to fuck with the pretty slaves. At the age of 9 she had lured a handsome boy into her bedroom. They lay naked on her bed and explored her privates. The slave had to masturbate, then she masturbated. At some point he was between her thighs, but he only dared to fuck between her labia. She grinned proudly when he injected his semen into her little hole. Only after a long time they were caught and the slave was badly beaten. She was also beaten into the importance of virginity in marriage. She was terrified that the slave would be executed if her hymen was broken. She breathed a sigh of relief because her mother now checked her monthly to make sure her hymen was undamaged. Of course she always seduced boys who were allowed to fuck between her labia and squirt into the little hole, but she never let herself be caught again. The hole in her hymen was soon as big as a barn door and easily let small penises through. Fucking was nice, she thought, and let a small dick fuck her every day. The mother was a little suspicious because the hole in Numa's hymen was getting bigger. The black slave girls were allowed to lick her to a few orgasms every evening, her devout mother encouraged her to do that, that was okay, everyone did that. At 17 she was married to Farid and everyone praised her for entering the marriage as a virgin. Farid confirmed that she had bled, although she had told him the truth, blushing. That she had already fucked quite a lot without damaging the hymen. She told Farid that she had masturbated a lot since she was a child and that, on mother's orders, she had too some orgasms licked every night before she fell asleep. She had Farid everything explained honestly and in detail and he grinned in all the right places. She really told him everything and he also told her his experiences with piggy expressions. Her eyes widened and she fiddled with her fingers under her skirt. He turned up her skirt for the first time and she let him watch. He laughed at her sweetly when she had masturbated enough: "You are exactly the girl I need so badly!" That day

they decided to get married immediately. Like her, he was a wealthy prince of the far-flung Saudi clan and left her free hand after daily conjugal intercourse to have a slave girl lick her to a few orgasms before they fell asleep. That's what they agreed on. In the first few weeks, Farid was just a spectator, but soon he lay down on his bed and felt the licking girl. He made each girl have more orgasms nightly than she gave Numa from licking. He felt his pleasure rise when the girl finished licking and was exhausted from her own orgasms. He mounted each girl from behind and fucked the poor girl relentlessly until he went limp. Numa lazily watched them fuck and was very proud of her potent husband, who often mercilessly fucked the girls until they passed out.

Ayla put her hands on her breasts and aroused them while Tom triggered her orgasm and the finger kept stroking the clit until she fingered the clit again and took over. I need it again, damn it! Lena awoke to her orgasm, groping for Ayla's breasts, who sighed again and continued her story.

Farid, like Numa, was brought up by a strict and deeply religious mother. His father lived in London most of the year and when he came home for a few days he would fuck his mother during siesta and also in the evening. Both mothers were from the widely ramified Saudi clan, but Farid's mother was very, very simple in her mind. Her considerable fortune was the reason for the marriage. She never cheated on her husband, even not with the big-loin black slaves, although that was not generally considered infidelity. But it never occurred to Farid's mother to have sex with her son. Until his 10th birthday, she and Farid slept naked next to each other, that was the norm and before he could squirt, the boy played with his cock while she masturbated. When she orgasmed, she let go of the clit and stuck two fingers into her vagina. She fucked herself really hard for half a minute and afterwards masturbated again.

The naive mother masturbated several times every night and actually believed for a long time that she could hide it from him. The boy pressed against her with his erect cock, wheezing and squirting quickly on her buttocks. She lifted her butt and spread her buttocks with both hands so that she stretched her asshole willingly towards

him. The boy stared at her big hole, including her huge ass cheeks and in the middle her little asshole. She pointed a finger at her asshole. He could squirt into it, if he wanted, she murmured as he rubbed his cock with spit. She helped him penetrate the asshole. She was fine with the ass fucking because it didn't bother her masturbating and he took care of his own ejaculation.

She was insecure for days because now she couldn't hide her masturbation anymore. But that was only in her head, because the boy had noticed it long ago. He pounded her asshole under her privates after being allowed to penetrate the asshole of the huge ass and squirted over and over again into. She didn't care if he squirted in just once or several times because she had to keep masturbating long after he had finished squirting. The boy lay across her thick thighs and squirted again and again in her asshole until after a year that was no longer enough for him. He bumped his cock against her pussy lips as he squirted and she rubbed his seed comfortably on her clit.

He grew bolder and entered the vagina from below. The simple-minded grunted at first that he committed a sin, but she knew of no passage in the Q'uran that specifically forbade it. She let him fuck and squirt for a while until he was done. She would prefer the ass fucking, because that's not a sin, she whispered, but she vehemently forbade him to fuck her vagina. He contritely obeyed for many more days, only fucking her in the asshole. He also fucked her in the ass during the siesta at noon, which she didn't like very much at first because she usually slept during the siesta. He uncovered the ass of the sleeping woman and penetrated her asshole. She grunted at first, but she still let him squirt as many times as he wanted. She was so horny afterwards that she always masturbated until the end of the siesta. After the last orgasm she widened her hole wide and finger fucked herself for a while. Praising him on his squirting she raised her legs very high in the air and spread her buttocks with her hands so he could easily penetrate her asshole. He was very satisfied as he was allowed to squirt up her ass as many times as he wanted every lunchtime and evening. And he liked the perv of sitting between her thighs after squirting, lifting her big ass with his hands, spreading her buttocks and watching his semen squirt out of her asshole in orgasm.

For a long time he loved the ass fucking, which she willingly granted him. When the boy wanted to be present at the secret trysts of the slave girls and the slaves, he had to swear that he would not tell the mistress, his mother. They were strictly forbidden from fucking each other, but he was an adolescent and curious about all things sex. So sometimes they tolerated him and let him watch. But he wasn't allowed to fuck a single one, because the mistress had strictly forbidden it and they didn't want to be whipped, because the mistress didn't skimp on this punishment. But the slave girls had laughed at him loudly, ass fucking was only a makeshift and not as real as fucking in the vagina! This was very annoying and embarrassing for him, it was the end of the ass fucking. He waited until evening, she spread her fat ass cheeks and offered him the asshole. He stared greedily at her vaginal entrance and the little hole while he rubbed his cock with spit. He penetrated the cunt of the fat one to fuck her, stubbornly and stubbornly and ignored their grumblings. She sighed and grunted in ignorance because she hadn't fucked in a long time and the cock in her vagina made the feelings of masturbating even more intense. She accepted it and pretended it wasn't happening.

She didn't stop masturbating until the second or third time he squirted inside her. She grabbed him and pulled out his cock. He had a hot, wet erection like he did every night. She called for a slave who should redeem him with some hand jobs and squirting. She could have done it herself as that was very common and accepted in her culture, but she never did a hand job. When she was young she had to do a hand job for her aged grandfather for years, and it often took more than an hour before she made the old man squirt. She had to sit naked on him, spread her legs and masturbate for a long time, otherwise he couldn't erect. Only then could she do the hand job. Even though her grandfather always wanted to fuck her, she wouldn't let herself be fucked in order to get married as a virgin. Of course, her grandfather was allowed to fuck and squirt in her childish vaginal entrance between her labia, she liked that very much, but mostly she had to give him a hand job. After his death, she vowed never to do it again.

She turned on the light for the handjob so she could control what the girl was doing to her son, it was a mother's duty. The slave girl knew the procedure and dropped her nightgown as she entered. The mother sat naked and cross-legged on the other end of the bed and watched with glittering eyes as the girl pressed the boy to her breasts and rubbed the cock. The boy touched the smiling girl's sex without the mother being able to see it. The mother's fingers played with her own nipples, which aroused her again. She placed a cloth over her thighs to cover her sex modestly. She sat naively cross-legged while little Farid, sitting on the girl's thighs and letting her do the handjob, sank onto the bed, put his head between the thighs of the mother and stared into her hole and at the stiff clitoris. How awesome was that! She was still aroused from masturbating and always played with the clit immediately while the slave slowly gave a hand job. The slave could of course also see her masturbating.

The mother growled angrily when the slave quietly asked if she should do it to her later? She couldn't hold back the orgasm and was adamant her son wouldn't notice. She soon continued to masturbate after orgasm and it went on for quite a while until the kid didn't get stiff anymore.

Then the slave moved to her mistress, laid her on her back and released her finger from the clitoris. The maid tapped her inner thighs to spread her legs all the way and did her, good naturedly letting her orgasm until she was exhausted. Finally, she fucked the tired mistress with two fingers, so hard that she wriggled, kicked and gurgled with her thick little legs in the air. The mistress was always very ashamed that she had let the slave masturbate her again, like yesterday and the day before yesterday and every day. The slave rose, took her head in her hands and respectfully kissed the top of her head, as was the custom. The boy then turned away to make the mother feel he hadn't seen anything. Farid thought it was really cool to watch her masturbating and especially when she was being masturbated heavily. He would give the slave a coin the next day so she would remove the cloth of the mistress, spread the mistresses legs wide on her back, masturbate her intensely and fuck her hard with two fingers in the end. The little strategist came up with this cool extra when he was 7 or 8 years old and the girls joined in with a grin, the mistress wasn't

particularly smart and never found out. His mother gave him a coin every day to thank the girl for the hand jobs, that's how it should be!

By the age of 10, it was recommended to the mother, he would be given his own bedroom, with one or two female slaves lying beside him. They all slept naked, as was the patrician custom. Her mother had forbidden them under severe punishment to let him fuck before his 12th birthday. "Handjobs if you have to, nothing else!" was the clear command. The slave girls feared his mother and would handjob the boy if he had an erection during the day. The mother sneaked suspiciously around them during the day to check that they were really only doing hand jobs for him. Every day during the siesta he crept to his mother's place, stripped her naked and persuaded the simpleton to masturbate in order to fuck her with pleasure while she masturbated for an hour. She was getting fatter, but he loved stripping the reluctant naked and fucking her while she masturbated. Her fat body wobbled and wobbled while masturbating, making him very horny. She loved to masturbate and did it until the end of the siesta. He happily fucked and squirted in the fat woman's vagina as often as he wanted in the hours until the end of the siesta. Farid clung to the beautiful naked girls in the evenings and happily and arousedly rubbed his hard-on in the girl's bottom fold, which he clutched from behind. The other girl snuggled up to the boy from behind and held his cock so he could squirt inside the vagina, even as the mother frowned on. For weeks he whetted the creases of a girl's buttocks and squirted until nothing came.

The bedfellows, of course, showed him their sex with a grin, explained everything in detail and the clit in particular. He wanted to see it right away, of course, so they showed him how they rubbed each other to orgasm at the same time. He absolutely loved this kind of masturbation and got a hard erection watching it. One girl masturbated again, the other girl gave him a hand job and made him squirt inside the vagina of the other. It went on and on like that, the kid fucked the changing black girls despite the ban. He fucked his two or three black bedmates for the next 11 years until he was 21 when he was married to Numa and took over the lucrative oil business with their two fortunes.

Ayla's orgasms were quicker now as Lena teased her breasts and nipples. Tom gently triggered her orgasm and continued to rub gently until Ayla took over with a sigh and continued to tell.

The years leading up to her Tariq finally turning 12, Numa gave him a hand job as many times as he needed. Since the death of her husband, they both slept naked in her bed. He watched the licking of the slave girls very curiously and got incredibly strong erections. A second slave had to take care of his handjobs and let him squirt from behind in the vagina of the licking girl. He squirted in the girl's vagina as many times as he could. When the girls left he was allowed to lie on top of Numa and she explained to him early on and in great detail how men and women fucked. He was allowed to put his cock in but not fuck. She cooed with laughter as the boy poked and squirted, but he wasn't allowed to fuck her properly until he was 12. He soon refused the hand jobs and sent the slave out. He slipped his cock into the licker's vagina, under her working ass. He fucked the girl like Numa had explained to him the day before and squirted inside to his heart's content. Numa was too busy with her orgasms to stop him right now. But afterwards, as he lay on her limp body and squirted into it, wriggling, she warned him not to fuck the girl, his immature semen would spoil the young girl. He only partially understood that superstition, but he no longer fucked the defenseless. He stuck his cock inside her, of course, but acted passively. He saved his semen for Numa except for the few times the girl wiggled her ass so hornily as she licked Numa that she ended up squirted in. Numa praised him obeying her instructions and let him dance, wriggle and whet on her exhausted body every evening after licking. The dear little fellow was allowed to squirt inside as often as he could. She smiled kindly and stroked his head after he has squirted. She didn't let him fuck her, also because she was already too tired, but he was allowed to squirt as many times as he wanted. At some point he had to stop, she turned off the light and he fell asleep in her soft, loving embrace. Numa spent those years in a sexual frenzy. She continued to run the business skilfully, letting her muscular African slaves fuck her insane at some opportunity. It sometimes happened that she let herself be fucked half a dozen times during the day. She only sometimes had an orgasm when being fucked, but always when being licked. Her conservative husband had never shown much sympathy for her sexual

orgies and after his death she took the lead again. She was young enough to get fucked half a dozen times during the day and licked to an orgasm or two every night. As she grew old and ill, her son had to practice with all of her young slaves while she watched them and let a slave lick her. Ayla knew some psychology and tried to resemble her late mother-in-law as much as possible, for his sake. She called him son, not man or master as was customary.

Ayla cried out softly, because Lena had triggered her orgasm so violently that her abdomen, her whole body was shaking with violent cramps. She held back Lena's fingers with her hands and crouched down. The orgasm was amazing and insanely strong, she needed a break.

Once Lena and Ayla were pretty drunk, they were celebrating some anniversary and got more drunk by the minute; he only drank lemonade, of course. Ayla lay with her back on Lena's stomach, her legs spread wide and casual and played with her clit while masturbating. Somehow it must have come about that he was kneeling between Ayla's spread thighs just as she was about to orgasm. He quickly penetrated the beautiful Arab and quickly started fucking. Lena reached forward and masturbated vigorously. Ayla laughed out loud in orgasms and laughed and laughed orgasmically. She laughed until she cried as long as he fucked her. But when he began to thrust and cum very hard after a long time of fucking, she was startled and, crying, pulled his cock out with her hand. She held the cock unsteadily and let the thick jets squirt on her body. Stunned, she squeezed the glans and cock and squeezed out the last drops. Disgusted, she let go of him and sobbed miserably. The intoxication was gone in an instant. She had been fucked for the first time, Tom had broken the oath! He and Lena comforted Ayla, who soon stopped crying.

Lena did her best to save the situation, the women laughed and continued to drink. He was surprised how skilfully Lena manipulated her friend and finally got her to admit that she really liked being fucked. Lena let Ayla drink hastily until she was completely drunk and played nervously with her clitoris. Lena got the drunk within this time that Ayla put her back on her and let Tom fuck her again. Lena

masturbated Ayla while fucking and Tom carefully penetrated the completely drunk woman's vagina. Ayla's eyes and mouth widened as he fucked her and he really fucked her for a long time. Lena masturbated her until she gasped and gurgled as she orgasmed long before he did. She relaxed after her orgasm, smiled drunkenly and caressed his buttocks as he fucked. Lena continued to masturbate her softly and Ayla writhed in her second orgasm. He continued to fuck passionately until, after endless minutes, he squirted and squirted a full load into her. Lena continued undeterred, because Ayla was already orgasming, his semen squirting out of her vagina.

The two women drank and, in their intoxication, whispered excitedly for a long time, how was the fucking? huh!? Three wonderful orgasms!? So it happened that he was allowed to fuck with Ayla again and again. When Lena was already too sick to fuck, he only fucked with Ayla and they took turns licking the sick Lena, because licking relieved her pain.

Later, after Lena's funeral, the executor awarded him a sealed box with the two portfolios, her apartment and a very large sum of cash. She bequeathed her clothes and expensive jewelry to Ayla. He cried bitterly when the honorable notary read out Lenas testamentary farewell address concerning him. If he had known how much she loved him, he would have visited her many more times. His father helped him and very skillfully sold the apartment. He visited Ayla dozens more times, lying down with her and her wives until she moved away with her family.

Tom didn't tell anyone about fucking with grandma Lena and the beautiful Ayla.

The mother whispered in a conspiratorial tone that the father had taken her on vacation every day, some days even several times. She would have made it to the climax a hundred times because her father wanted to watch her again. Once they even went to a swingers club and did it with some people, watched others and let themselves be watched too. She blushed all over because she didn't usually reveal much of her sexual secrets to Tom. She ran her hand over his head. "But that's between us!" she said urgently.

Her behavior after the holiday changed radically. Although she wasn't in a trance, she fingered herself more and more openly in front of him every day. Compared to masturbating, where she rubbed herself fast and hard, now she rubbed with her fingers with a gentle, slow stroking on and around the clitoris. The orgasm came just as quickly, but was very short and unspectacular. It was mostly recognizable by her look. She looked at him with a shy, vulnerable and aching look when she orgasmed. So far she had only let him squirt on her clit or close to her little hole, now she started to press his glans into the vaginal entrance before squirting so that his semen squirted inside, but she didn't let him penetrate properly yet. For the second and third hand job, she left his glans in the vaginal entrance because the jiggling glans aroused her very pleasantly when she rubbed the cock hard. Often she would do the handjob and suck and lick his cock, ending up letting him squirt in her mouth or deep down her throat. He alternated days of trance and fucking and days of non-trance with handjobs and squirts as he pleased.

In a trance she told him everything about the holiday in Copenhagen, from newfound marital sex to the swingers club. The fact that after being fucked she masturbated in front of his father and he mounted her while she had an orgasm and squirted while fucking, my God, how awesome was that! That she had let more than five men fuck her in the club and that her father had also fucked two different women, all in public, in front of the others! She had masturbated after every fuck, and it was ridiculously awesome to do it in front of everyone in the anonymity of the club. Lounging horny on a padded stool in the club, spreading her legs wide apart and rubbing her clitoris in front of an audience, oh god, those were violent orgasms! She had watched some women getting their asses fucked, but she didn't like it at all. She had let a girl lick her to orgasm for the first time in her life! The orgasm was stunningly hot and very strong, but she didn't dare to lick the girl. The father had watched and immediately threw himself into a woman's vagina, although he had already spilled himself extensively into a young woman and actually had had enough. Tom asked her if he could lick her, but she didn't want it. And he didn't want to force her.

It went on like this, with and without a trance, until he turned 14 and fell in love with Ilse.

...

The author can be reached at JackFaber@gmx.net

Ray the Young Hypnotist

by Jack Faber © 2022

Ray knew, of course, that his mother was spying on him and secretly watching them make love. From the second, empty children's room you could hear and see everything in your room. He told her he was fine with her spying. She had once told him that she had had a completely sexless youth. A few months later, she brought up his doings and he answered all of her questions openly and honestly. She didn't really understand that he made the girls mentally docile and it didn't matter to her. She had no idea what hypnosis was and that her son had become a powerful hypnotist. It turned out that what the inexperienced people were doing with their hands was completely new to them. She had never heard of it, let alone seen it or done it, she claimed, in all her 50 years. She was embarrassed when she admitted she couldn't look away when a virgin put her hand on him. He was grinning from ear to ear and said he had to teach most virgins to do it by hand, too. His mother was very grateful that he could speak so openly with her.

They brought up the topic of spying again and Ray asked her if she wanted to watch it live? His mother squirmed, surprised at the question. He had to describe to her exactly how it could work and then she said she wanted to try it.

It was a good conversation.

The next girl came upstairs after he called her. He already had the girl mentally under control and had ordered her to ignore the woman. He sat the mother down on a chair and turned to the girl. While he was fucking the girl, he noticed how aroused his mother was getting while watching, constantly tugging at her sex under her skirt and panties. After squirting, he let the girl masturbate and the mother watched wide-eyed, awkwardly fingering her clit. He fucked the girl again and looked his mother in the eyes while he squirted. He motioned to his mother to go.

The next girls were virgins when the mother sat next to him on his bed. He had told her that she could see everything better and up close if she sat on the bed, which she did after a moment's hesitation. She trusted him that she was invisible to the girls. She looked and looked and leaned forward to get a good look and uncertainly fingered the girl's sex. She had slipped a hand up her skirt and was kneading her sex under her panties. The girl rubbed his cock and made him squirt up. The mother flinched as his seed slapped her thighs. She was very excited when the girl herself masturbated and continued to tug at her sex under her panties, becoming very horny. The next day she wasn't wearing panties, pulled up her skirt and excitedly fingered her privates while the girl masturbated him. The girl let his seed — as ordered — squirt on mother's pubic area and thighs. She winced violently when his semen splashed directly onto her vagina.

When the girl left, her mother asked if he was embarrassed to see her naked Mu. Of course not, he said. Could she try to do it like the girl herself next time? she asked, she had never tried it before. He nodded in the affirmative, she absolutely had to do that, that would definitely be great.

The next day, when the girl masturbated him, he saw his mother's bare, wet vagina clearly. He found her somehow beautiful, even though she was old, very hairy and very wrinkled. Her clit was rather average, some girls had much larger clitoris. But she vigorously rubbed her clit and orgasmed surprisingly quickly. Her eyes widened and she sighed in shock. He said that was the masturbation and the orgasm. He reassured her that that was exactly right and that she had done it perfectly. When the girl masturbated him again, the mother masturbated again. He watched her masturbate closely and squirted. The girl dutifully guided his cock and his semen slapped directly onto the mother's vagina. She twitched instinctively and only seemed to notice it casually because she was masturbating very arousedly. His semen gradually trickled into her vagina as she climaxed. He grinned widely as she continued to masturbate until the girl masturbated him one more time after masturbating. He leaned far forward while squirting and the girl let his semen squirt up close

on the masturbating mom's vagina. She jumped in shock and stared in disgust at his glans, which squirted pulsingly.

Ray spoke to his mother after the girl left. No, the squirt inside itself didn't bother her, she just jerked a little because she hated being squirt inside. His father only ever squirted in her vagina and never on her body. If Ray wanted to squirt into her vagina, that would be totally fine with her, she had known that all her life, it was normal. But she hated being sprayed on, it was perverse, she didn't want that at all. It was very disgusting and reminded her unpleasantly of something. He nodded, that was fine with him, he wouldn't do it anymore. Would she really prefer it if he penetrated and squirted with his cock? Yes, that's exactly what she just said, she said a little angrily, she didn't want to be sprayed on anymore, that's that! She prefers it if he squirts directly in her vagina than being sprayed on. "But only put it in there to squirt," she said very firmly, "but don't fuck it!", she definitely doesn't want that! "squirt inside is fine, I think that's great! That's what nature intended, you're welcome to do it. But you're not allowed to fuck me, I forbid you to fuck!" He nodded with a lump in his throat. She smiled and said she was so happy she learned how to masturbate. She said she didn't dare masturbate in the evening because her father would notice. Late at night she wanted to do it when her father was sound asleep. Sometimes she confided in Ray that she had masturbated during the night. She masturbated happily for hours until she fell asleep from exhaustion.

They often sat in the kitchen and talked about sex, she was very inquisitive and curious, she had a thousand questions and he already knew more about sexuality than she did. He gave information as best he could and they laughed at some smutty things. She said she had never seen any of this before, nor did she know that girls could masturbate themselves. She only knew sex with her father, he had very considerately deflowered her on the wedding night and the first years they fucked several times a day, it became less and now only once or twice a month. "Your father loved to fuck and squirt and was always a very loving man! For the first few years we shagged several times a day and he squirted in as much as he could. It still took you almost 10 years to squirt. We shagged as much as he could squirt for another 10 years because we wanted more children. Unfortunately, I couldn't

get pregnant and we shagged less and less as the father got older and calmer.” Ray was speechless, she opened up about her intimacy for the first time and treated him like an adult. She had never had another man, that was out of the question for her, she claimed. She could never understand why some of her friends were whoring around. She ignored men’s flirting and never responded.

...

She grabbed his hand excitedly. “Only once did something happen.” She said nothing and looked at the tabletop. Ray waited a bit, thinking about how his mother had cheated on his father. He didn’t really care, it somehow made her more alive and human. Aware of his own depravity, he looked at her curiously and mildly. He cautiously asked if she wanted to tell. He held her hand to see her thoughts, which was very easy for her. He just nudged her mentally a tiny bit so that she opened up completely and told everything. He allowed her to overcome the inhibitions, because she found it difficult to confess her son’s mistake. It was her well-kept secret. Ray always felt embarrassed when he mentally manipulated his mother, but if it helped her overcome her inhibitions, playing with her breasts would make it easier for her, he mentally told her.

She sighed deeply and began to talk. “It was long before you were born, we had only been married a few years, when your father’s brother came to us, he wanted to emigrate to Australia in a few months and needed a temporary place to stay. He lived with us for a good four months before your father left him chased away.” She paused and thought about how to tell it. Her hand automatically went down her cleavage and absentmindedly caressed one breast as she described the sexual slip-up to him.

“I was very young, just over 20 and a pretty, unexperienced thing. Back then in the summer girls didn’t wear underwear, and when I felt Jim’s paw on my bare bottom, it sent a shiver down my spine. It wasn’t unusual for him to look up my skirt at every opportunity, times were different then, Ray!” She tossed her head and straightened her curls. “It was very tingling when he stared avidly at my Mu. It doesn’t matter, your father said, he’s just a man! Already at dinner

your father couldn't keep his hands off me, bared my MuMu and Jim walked out grinning, because your father started fucking after dinner in the kitchen, after that we continued fucking in the bedroom. Jim spied through the open door because we always left the door open and the light on when we fucked. I don't remember why I provoked Jim like that, but when I was done with the housework by lunchtime, I'd sit with my legs apart on the kitchen bench and let him look at my Mu while I read a magazine. I reveled in his arousal, because when I stroked my Mu, he gaped like a sheep and went into his room, lying naked on the bed immediately. I also spied when he was lying naked on his bed, looking at the pictures in the sleazy magazines and pushing his foreskin back and forth. I hated it even back then when he squirted." Ray held her hand, closed his eyes and saw the scene clearly.

"When I mentioned it to your father, he just shrugged his shoulders indifferently. "Jim has always had a hard time with women and if you let him see your beautiful MuMu, then that's okay with me!" He thought nothing wrong with his brother staring at my Mu and making himself squirt. All men would do it, it was normal, father said. Your father was always generous, forgiving, and mild to his brother. And in the light of what happened next, it was a balancing act of justice that I continued to provoke Jim day after day for the next four months. Every day after chores, I sat with my legs apart on the kitchen bench and flashed my Mu under my dress. Jim had long since stopped going into his room, he pulled his chair so close as much as he could and masturbated with his eyes fixed on my MuMu. Most of the time I pulled my legs up and put my feet on the bench. In this spread squat position my MuMu was best seen. Sometimes I stretched my cunt with both hands and stroked it gently, I couldn't masturbate back then. He always masturbated for a very long time and the semen just dripped on the floor, he couldn't squirt as well in the afternoon as in the morning. I let him masturbate and stare until he was exhausted. He had to clean the floor himself. — Times were really different, then, Ray!" He had smiled at her description and laughed out loud when he saw her memories quite clearly. "You were a naughty girl even then!" he said admiringly, beaming at her. She clutched hers cleavage, pushed the bra all the way down, exposing

one breast. She absentmindedly stroked the breast while continuing to speak.

“For the whole four months, I would tell your dad in minute detail whenever we took a break from fucking. He would listen with his eyes closed and mostly doze, sometimes asking questions and wanting to know the nitty gritty details. I wasn’t hiding anything, there we made love so much. The more details I gave and the more filthy I described it, the quicker his cock stiffened again. He loved hearing about my playing with Jim’s horniness. Later, I showed him the pictures that Jim had made. “You have a wonderful clitoris, my angel,” he said over and over again, “and a wonderful little hole!” He wanted to see the photos again and again .”

“The only thing he did complain about was the pictures of Jim’s semen pouring out of my Mu and falling to the floor in heavy drops. “You guys don’t fuck, do you?” he asked harshly, but we didn’t do that back then. He was very reluctant to accept that I didn’t want to be squirted on and that Jim was squeezing the glans in my Mu while squirting, so the semen spilled out.“We promised, we didn’t fuck anyone else,” he admonished, “I would never forgive you!” I reassured him and became much more careful about what I told your father and what not. But I remained stubborn and didn’t let anyone command me!”

She also had her second breast bared and was stroking herself gently. It was so exciting to caress while talking. Ray watched her play with the breasts with increasing fascination, closed her eyes and saw her scenic memories. “Of course I later let Jim always in while squirting if he wanted it, I didn’t want any more to be squirted on! Over time, your father found it very cool how the seed dripped out of my Mu and didn’t ask any more. Of course, Jim also filmed his fucking cock in my Mu , but from time to time I deleted these and the older pictures from Jim’s smartphone, and I didn’t let that stop me either.” Lost in thought, she aroused her teats and her voice became very hoarse and trembled of horniness.

“For the last few weeks, Jim stopped in the middle of masturbating and fucked me in my squat position. He then filmed the semen

running and dripping out of my MuMu. Of course I showed the videos to your father, it made him incredibly horny! Me squatted spread wide on the kitchen bench, tapping and dabbing my clit until it exploded and the juice ran obscenely out of my mouth. Thank god he never noticed that my mouth was still wide open from being fucked, a big round hole and not a little hole like that otherwise. I was shaking inside because it could blow up at any time. But your father would get all stiff on the videos and fuck me while he played the little film again and the juice dripped out of my Mu.” Ray asked if she still had the recordings, she fumbled out her smartphone and blushed with shame. Embarrassed, she showed him about 50 intimate photos and several videos. Ray got horny as she did, her best secret was really beautiful back then, the dripping semen wasn’t that exciting. She kept whispering that she was very ashamed that she was willing to be photographed and filmed. Of course, he immediately noticed the difference between a fucked hole and a hole that wasn’t fucked. He pressed a hand to his pants to hide the erection. She excitedly stroked her breasts as they looked at the pictures together, kissed his hair and whispered she was so ashamed! Ray put the smartphone aside after secretly copying everything.

He asked her to continue telling the story, closed his eyes and saw the scenes through her eyes. She teased her breasts hornily as she continued. “It originally started like this: Uncle Jim, James, ran every morning after dad drove to work, so he ran into the bathroom naked every morning to pee. He soon figured out what time I went to the bathroom in the morning, he fitted me and pressed himself naked against me. I scolded him, of course, but he laughed and threatened to slander me as a whore to my husband. I was very young, just over 20 and allowed myself to be intimidated. He pressed himself every morning me and pretended to fuck me. Of course I was wearing panties, he fucked the panties standing up and squirted on it. Disgusting. So I skipped the panties and stayed completely naked like him. For a few days it was enough for him between my clenched labia and squirt. But later he threw me on the bed and lay on top of me. I didn’t let him fuck me of course and squeezed my legs together. He lay on top of me, his cock thrusting into mine pubic hair and between the labia. But I didn’t let him in! He started fucking, his glans pushed between my labia until he had to squirt. He almost always

squirted between my labia, but sometimes he sat up, handed his foreskin back very quickly several times until his thick head stuck out red and obscene, and squirted on my vulva and labia. I didn't know then that it was the masturbation. I thought about it when your girls did it to you and made you squirt. That's how Jim did it too, but I didn't know it then. He did it twice every morning for weeks and it disgusted me when he lay on top of me, imitated fucking and ended up squirting between my labia or squirting over my Mu." She sighed and squeezed his hand. She continued to stroke her breasts gently, squeezed the teats excitedly and continued talking.

"He eventually moved on, forcibly spreading my legs apart and poking his cock in. I was frozen in shock and didn't move. He started fucking me really well, way better than your dad! I was excited to fuck at first the way your father taught me. It was very, very nice! But before he squirted I thought there was no way I could cheat the father and pushed him back with all my strength. He was taken aback and entered again. But hardly when he started fucking again, I pushed him out. I can't remember how many times this happened until he bucked, masturbated, and pulled his foreskin all the way back so his red head came all the way out and squirted all over my Mu. It was really gross!" She squeezed Ray's hand tightly, who clearly felt her disgust and saw Jim squirt. Tears glistened in her eyes and for a moment she stopped caressing her breast and squeezing the nipple.

"He would then do it like this, getting pushed back and forcibly penetrating again only to be pushed out again after a few fuck thrusts. After a dozen times, when I pushed him out again, he would squirt between my labia or masturbate entirely quickly and squirted on my Mu. I kept telling him I'd rather he squirt between my MuMus lips. But sometimes he wanted to masturbate and squirt on me. It looked disgusting, he bared his head all the way and squirted in front out. I found it very disgusting!" She sighed and lost herself in her thoughts. She pried her hand from her breasts and felt under her skirt under the kitchen table. Lost in thought, she played with her clit under the tabletop. Her eyes became dreamy and she let her thoughts and fingers wander. Ray didn't bother her. This Jim had

never been mentioned, but he wasn't surprised, he had the same genes and was a real bastard himself.

“Dad came back one morning, I can't remember why. He caught us in bed, my Mu had just exploded violently and Jim was fucking my Mu hard and was about to squirt — the father screamed! He snatched his brother from me and gave him a terrible uppercut. Jim was on the floor and his cock squirted by itself! I laughed hysterically at how unreal it looked and got a scrub too. Dad nearly beat him to death and Jim had nothing better to do than splash on the carpet! The father slammed his fists in his face in anger, kept beating him and yelled at Jim that he had to leave the house immediately and threw him out himself. Jim gathered his stuff and was gone in a minute. Father came back to me, sat on the edge of the bed and buried his ashen face in his hands. He cried for the first time since I knew him. I begged him to tell him everything because it wasn't what he had to assume. I told him the same thing I told you, he stopped crying and hugged me understandingly. But I still had to tell him the last thing, although it was very very uncomfortable.”

“I assured your father several times that Jim must never squirt inside my Mu, ever! I swore it until he believed the lie. But I had to admit that I let Jim fuck longer each time, before pushing him out because he would get into the nasty rubbing and squirting much quicker. I wanted to get it over with as quickly as possible and always let Jim fuck me for a very long time. Your father couldn't be dissuaded that I did cheat on him, even though Jim never squirt inside into my Mu.” His mother had started to cry softly and Ray stroked her hand comfortingly. He quietly asked how it was for her after seeing her experience. She stroked her clit again and told him some more details, she found fucking Jim very nice at the end. “He had a big, thick, and very good hard cock,” she said dreamily, rubbing her clit vigorously, “and he fucked very well. His cock was a lot bigger than your father's, and he fucked a lot, a lot better!” She's been fighting the greedy temptation to fuck him properly for the past few weeks. Only the thought of getting pregnant by him held her back. Ray caressed her cheeks. “You didn't cheat on him,” he said firmly. “No, you didn't cheat on him!” he repeated, looking at the scene. She

said nothing and listened to herself while she rubbed her clit inconspicuously.

Ray waited a bit and asked if Jim really never squirt inside. She gave him a hurt look and sighed deeply. “No, only at the end. I never told your father that in the last few weeks I always let Jim fuck me for a long time because it made me feel so beautiful and exciting and made my Mu explode before his squirting. He had to fuck and squirt twice every morning, every day! I pushed him back later and later, only after my Mu had exploded and I got the impression he was about to squirt. If he was already squirting hard when pushed back, I was never sure if he hadn’t already squirt in it. I would frantically jump up and run to the shower to wash my cunt but most of the time he would have to masturbate for a long time to squirt. He would always try to squirt in my open cunt but I would pinch my cunt to do it he couldn’t really squirt inside it. That annoyed him a lot, but I remained stubborn. But I was very hurt, it was always very humiliating, degrading! It disgusted me when he grinned all his juice on my Mu splashed. He kept rubbing his cock for so long, isn’t he squirting anymore?” She was silent and thought for a long time while her fingers danced on the clitoris. “Now, in hindsight, I think Jim squirted in there a lot even back then. Whenever I pushed him back too late, I knew subconsciously that he had squirted in, because he only squirted a few drops over my open MuMu. I was very ashamed! But at the time I just ran into the shower in a panic and didn’t think about it. He was a pig, Ray, a disgusting pig! I never did it voluntarily, he had to force me with violence and blackmail!” She cried softly and squeezed his hand. Ray had seen everything through her eyes and she was a lying toad who had lied outrageously to his father’s face, under Oath! His father was just as much a toad, he fucked his naïve underage interns every summer, Ray had seen it several times himself in his memories. Ray stroked her cheeks, because he somehow felt terribly sorry for her. They sat silently at the kitchen table for a long time and she stopped crying. Her fingers moved again, rubbing the clit vigorously.

“It was four weeks from the end. I realized that this time Jim had really squirted in it. I suddenly didn’t care. He grinned triumphantly and fucked me twice every morning, exploding my MuMu twice and

squirting all over afterwards in. I fucked with him with passion because he was an amazing good fucker. I really had become a whore, just like your father said. In the evenings your father fucked me and squirted as much as he could. In the mornings Jim fucked me twice, made me explode twice and grinned contentedly as he squirted in.” Ray’s eyes widened when it exploded in front of his eyes and Jim squirted it out, grinning wickedly.

“The only difference was that I loved your father with all my heart, but fucking with Jim meant nothing. It was a beautiful, passionate fucking that gave me unknown, beautiful feelings and real explosions that I felt with your father never had. But I despised Jim himself, he was a goddamn pig! Your father’s love was much more important to me than the great fucking with Jim! And me, I really had become a whore.” Ray stroked her cheeks comfortingly, her fingers frantically racing over the clit. He could see her fucking Jim and almost physically felt her explosions and his fucking. It was insanely cool!

Ray asked if she still thought about it and she nodded, “Yes, when I masturbate I often think about fucking with Jim!” Does it make you hot now, too, asked Ray and she nodded again. He had mentally just ordered her to play with her breasts, her horniness came entirely from her own. “I haven’t seen the films for months, they’ve made me really horny now!” she said, leaning all the way back on the kitchen bench. Ray dropped his pants. “I got insanely horny watching the videos with Jim fucking!” she said with a lustful look at his cock. Ray could literally feel her wild lust. She had lost touch with the real world, she needed it now, right now! She suddenly lifted her skirt up to her breasts and stretched out her naked vulva greedily towards his cock. She continued to masturbate for a few seconds with her eyes closed, moaning protractedly. “I think I’m about to have an orgasm,” she moaned tightly. She spread her legs wide apart and pulled on his cock with one hand. He stepped forward and she continued to pull him until his head was in her vaginal opening. The fingers of the other hand rubbed her clitoris. Ray already had an erection and immediately penetrated her little hole. She smiled in great excitement and kept breathing: “Yes! Yes! Yes!” He patiently waited in her vagina for the orgasm to begin and then immediately started fucking. After calming down after her long orgasm, she let him fuck on good-

naturedly, stroking his hair. She whispered softly that he had to squirt right now and stop fucking her. But she felt that he couldn't stop, he had to keep fucking until he squirted. They held each other tightly and until after a long time of fucking he finally squirted. He kept his cock in the vagina for a while until it went all soft. She stroked his shock of hair and breathed, "We both needed that!" They hugged each other for a long time. He wanted to fuck again when his cock stiffened again, but she shook her head vigorously, her horniness gone. She pushed him back gently and took out his hard-on with her hand, she didn't want to be fucked anymore. She watched him masturbating and he was allowed to penetrate her vagina before squirt inside. She smiled indulgently as he still had her fucked a little until he could finally squirt. She ruffled his shock of hair and broke away from him.

He would later look at her pornographic pictures again and again. Ray would masturbate whenever he looked at them. When her face was visible, she was wildly beautiful or cunningly horny. He studied her young face, her full breasts and her slim body with her fascinatingly maiden sexy vagina. In many pictures he could look deep into her vagina, which made him shudder, this beautiful young girl's vagina had given birth to him years later! A dozen or so flicks showed Jim's cock thrusting hard into her vagina making her explode, then he finished thrusting and squirting it all inside. Jim had his smartphone between her legs while she patted her clit vigorously. His cock thrust hard into her vagina and she didn't stop patting until her orgasm erupted. Her vagina and labia spasmed rhythmically around his cock and held him tight. She dabbed the clit again until her orgasm was over. He kept thrusting and suddenly stopped, his cock jerking several times. His urethra showed exactly that the juice kept squirting rhythmically into her vagina.

But her clit was visibly aroused in every picture and in every film and stiff to bursting. In some pictures she had her foreskin pulled back very tightly so that the stiff clit really stood out hard. You could clearly see in the videos that she kept pulling her foreskin back because she was so incredibly horny. She tapped the tip of the clit quickly and firmly. She trembled and moaned with lust, but she couldn't figure out how to masturbate properly. She tapped and

dabbed at the clit until she shuddered and crouched. Her ass was bouncing up and down and she pressed her fingers firmly to her clit, her face contorted with pleasure. He watched all the videos carefully and was immediately sure that she had been filmed having an orgasm.

He questioned her and showed her the picture that was clearest. All he had to do was mentally nudge her, and she opened willingly. She told him everything she could remember. Right from the start, when her father started to fuck her, she was horny after being fucked several times, her clit bursting stiff. Her father was just as clueless as she was, but he discovered dabbing and typing. After a few minutes he made her twitch, wriggle and explode, the unbearable tension was gone. He now let her explode every time after fucking, he immediately got stiff again and could fuck again. After a few months she would do it herself when the fucking was over. Dad got very stiff erections watching her dab and tap the clit until she exploded. She did it after every fuck or when she got horny on her own. Every afternoon, when the household chores were done, she would sit spread-legged on the kitchen bench, reading and dreamily playing with her clit under her dress. The fantasies of clit play made her incredibly horny and she dabbed until it exploded and the horniness was gone. That was really wonderful and her husband became a raving animal when she told him about it in the evening. It was a good solution for her and his father. Ray said the explosions were orgasms and she blushed to the tips of her hair. But she didn't know that at the time! Ray nearly freaked out at her narration because he could clearly see her memories of fucking her father and her clit play.

For the next few months, she came to him every day, watched him fuck and masturbate, and masturbated as much as she could. She smiled good-naturedly when he bent over very far before squirting and penetrated her vagina with his squirting cock. It was something very special for him to penetrate and squirt directly into her vagina. She smiled proudly and then continued to masturbate. Ma loved to masturbate, she told him.

If he wasn't sure if he could squirt on an experienced girl, he'd just let her do a hand job. At the end of the handjob, the experienced ones

took his cock in their mouths and let it squirt. Very few swallowed his semen, most spat it out. These blowjobs aroused his mother beyond measure. She paused intently and grinned as he squirted into the girl's mouth. When the girl swallowed the semen, she clutched her mouth in horror, that was outrageously perverted!

The virgins dutifully did the hand job, he leaned forward so much that his glans penetrated Ma's vagina while rubbing. For a few months he was fine with his whole cock penetrating her vagina to squirt inside. She smiled very shyly when he stuck his cock all the way in and smiled good-naturedly and contentedly when he squirt inside his semen right in. For a few months he enjoyed penetrating her vagina just before the squirt inside and squirting right into it. She smiled kindly and good-naturedly and encouragingly when he squirt inside two or three times into her vagina every afternoon. She stroked his head when she wasn't masturbating and grinned happily when he squirted during her orgasm.

He got bolder and made hasty fucking movements during the squirt inside. Ma later scolded and warned him not to fuck! He was contrite and promised.

It didn't last two days. He tried to wait until she masturbated very aroused before squirting. She didn't seem to notice that he fucked for a few seconds as he squirted. But a few times she pushed him back and when the girl had gone she scolded angrily and talked at length about what he was allowed to do and what not. But he didn't stay where he was allowed, penetrated before squirting and started fucking. He was skilled enough to do it during her climax, so she didn't protest. For a year his swindle went well, he would bring a 13, 14 or 15 year old virgin every day and let her masturbate him and spill out hastily fucking her old wrinkled vagina. Last time he fucked her for long minutes before squirting. It was very satisfying. As he looked into her eyes as she got up and went downstairs, he knew he had gone too far this time.

From now on she obviously didn't want it anymore and didn't come up to his room anymore. They argued about it and she feared it would go further to real fucking and she really didn't want that. A

mother wasn't allowed to fuck her own son, it was that simple! She knew full well, of course, that he would fuck her every time he entered to squirt. She was always in a turmoil because she didn't stop him from fucking immediately. She was silent for a long time and said quietly that it had felt very good the last time. She wanted it very much, but it just couldn't be! He lowered his head guiltily and nodded, it simply couldn't go on. Everything is fine between them, she said and he nodded. He just wanted it one more time, right now, one last time, just one very last time! he said pleadingly. She was silent for five minutes. He looked into her mind and manipulated her.

She sighed deeply and said, "All right!" Ray almost cried out, he was so overwhelmed. They went upstairs to his room. He undressed in a flash, she hesitated for a moment but undressed completely before laying down next to him. He saw her completely naked for the first time. Her breasts were small and flat, the teats dark brown and very pointed. She rubbed his cock with her hand for the first time and acted quite awkwardly, but it was almost immediately stiff. He looked at her cunt, which he had seen so many times before. He pushed her thick pubic hair aside. The skin of her cunt was wrinkled, dark brown, and damp. The labia looked very old and were also quite wrinkled. Her clit was also dark and easy to see, it seemed to be quite stiff. Her vagina had a large, dark hole from which flowed a thin trickle of white juice. He knew, however, that the inside of her vagina could get almost as tight as that of young girls. She put her forearm over her eyes and whispered that she never wanted to let him fuck him, that she had never cheated on her father. Both of them knew that that was not true at all. He rubbed her clit very gently, noticing her reactions. He had masturbated many girls and quickly aroused her. He didn't stop until she almost climaxed. He knelt between her spread legs. Her hairy, old and very wrinkled pubes shimmered wet and damp. He hugged her lovingly and entered very easily without having to use his hand to help and fucked her very quickly.

She had a strong, violent orgasm, her vagina tightening around his cock and she clung to him as the convulsions raged in her abdomen. When she calmed down a bit, she whispered that this would be her first fucking orgasm in many years. He started again and continued to fuck, she almost climaxed again as he squirted. He continued,

whispering for her to do it herself while he did. She obeyed instantly and had a violent orgasm within seconds. He kept fucking her until his cock went all soft. He fell on top of her and they hugged tightly. She stroked his hair gently and whispered how beautiful it had been. She gently pulled away after a while and said they must never do it again, ever! He said nothing and thought his own part. When they were dressed and filed downstairs, he said, "Thanks, Mam!"

This chapter was over.

His mother now had more and more visits from men during the day. Ray spied on her and watched her fuck. She followed his mental command to leave the door open while she was being fucked, this was nothing new to her. Watching her fuck someone else for the first time was very exciting. The often young cocks worked and plowed in her hairy, wrinkled old hole. They were all allowed to squirt inside, it smacked and squeaked when they pushed in until the cock became completely soft again. The various juices ran obscenely out of her little hole, splashed and dripped onto the sheet. She happily masturbated during the rest break and sometimes let herself be fucked a second time.

She was blown away when he brought it up. But she didn't make a problem out of it, she just needed the fucking and the father couldn't anymore. Ray knew that the father was exhausting himself with his intern in the morning. Ray continued to spy on her as often as he could. She often had good guys and sometimes had an orgasm while being fucked, but she always masturbated unabashedly in the breaks. She blossomed, all the fucking and orgasms did her damn good. Ray didn't begrudge her.

Ray grew up quickly. For the past four years he had seduced all the girls in his school to masturbate or fuck, as well as diligently fucked all the young women in the neighborhood who wanted to have sex. But it often happened that he couldn't find any, so he had his mother come upstairs. She always followed his orders when she didn't have a lover and he demanded it urgently. It wasn't okay, but they kept doing it anyway. When the lover left, he would fuck in her sperm-soaked vagina. But more and more often he ordered to make

him a blowjob and swallow his semen. She didn't do it to anyone else, but she obeyed. She took his cock in her mouth, rubbed it and let it squirt down her throat. She swallowed his seed and licked the head and cock clean. She soon had a lot of practice and made it for him until the end of his studies as often as he asked.

...

Ray had experimented with mass hypnosis time and time again and was now quite good at it. He wanted to deliver his masterpiece at the school theater after graduation. A Midsummer Night's Dream based on Shakespeare, the simple-minded literature professor made every effort. Ray secretly orchestrated the final image. The young actors came onto the stage naked and the literature professor wanted to sink into the ground. Naked Oberon stood in front of naked Titania, cock erect, as did his two ministers in front of Titanias female servants. The many boys with erect cocks and their female partners represented the forest and bushes.

Oberon grabbed Titania's waist and cried out the last sentence: "May life sprout everywhere!" The spectators present held their breath. Oberon's cock twitched and squirted as it entered Titania's willing little hole. He fucked the girl standing up, as did the two ministers. The girls portraying the bushes grabbed the stiff cocks of the trees and instantly made them squirt. Finally someone found the right rope and dropped the curtain. The spectators and parents screamed chaotically, the literature professor fled and hid from the angry mob. Ray went on stage, watched the hustle and bustle behind the curtain and videotaped when a couple came to the final.

Oberon, the ministers, the trees and bushes continued to fuck on stage without stopping, they kept fucking until they were exhausted. The cast members came out of their trance as they finished fucking behind the curtain. They were all very confused and ran to the dressing rooms one by one. The images in the media, Facebook, Instagram and others were soon deleted, but they were shared hundreds of thousands of times, all hell broke loose. Ray left the stage as one of the last and grinned contentedly from the whole face. He knew that Oberon and Titania didn't usually get along well, but now they'd

fucked each other in public for hours, the little clips ended up on the internet. Ray laughed all the way home and showed his mother the footage. They laughed the whole time and she got terribly horny, she couldn't help rubbing her clit while they watched his recording. They ended up in his bed still laughing.

The Matura trip was wonderful, the beach on the Greek coast, the Sea and the hotel were peachy. Every night, when the big drinking session started, Ray let a couple fuck naked in the big circle, regardless of whether the two even liked each other. He would let them fuck over and over for hours until they were completely exhausted. The girl masturbated while being fucked if she didn't climax while being fucked, Ray had ordered that. He was amazed how few girls got an orgasm while fucking, maybe it was related to the hypnotic state. The boys and girls hooted exuberantly, groped the sexual parts of the fuckers unabashedly and applauded enthusiastically when he cums or when she twitched in orgasm.

The fuckers later wondered why they had fucked with precisely this partner. They puzzled over what had turned them on so much that they ended up fucking publicly in front of all their classmates with someone they didn't even love. Most of the girls were terribly embarrassed at first because they had only masturbated in secret. In this public fucking, however, they masturbated many times in a row, all groping their clits and vaginas and gaping open-mouthed when she came to the finale and rubbed herself vigorously to orgasm while being fucked.

And they couldn't stop after the lover couldn't get up. The girls could masturbate to orgasm much more often than the guys, who often couldn't squirt more than two or three times. The girls had to continue masturbating until they were exhausted, according to Ray's order. Most of the girls would continue after a few seconds pause, just hastily down a glass of wine and continue masturbating. The insatiable lust drove them further and further, after a few minutes they reached orgasm and screamed out their lust in orgasm, all inhibitions were gone.

The drunks fucked the girl with their fingers in her vagina while she masturbated quickly and efficiently. But her finger fucking was of little use. It was always other experienced girls who quickly found the G-spot in the vagina with their fingers. Now the masturbating girl was exploding at much shorter intervals, these powerful orgasms finally exhausting her. She sank down next to the exhausted lover and the drunk party groped her horny. Almost always the defenseless exhausted was fucked by some drunks, to the noisy fun of the drunk party. Ray drank only a little and watched everything horny and attentive. He had only hypnotized the boy and the girl, what the others did they did themselves when they were drunk. He felt sorry for some of the girls who, despite their exhaustion, had been banged too wildly, he comforted them with soft words and hypnosis.

But after the hypnosis they were left with only pleasant memories and they felt proud because everyone admired them. During the siesta, Ray ushered girls into the boys' dorms, hypnotized the boys and girls and let the boys fuck them properly there. He watched horny and let a girl give him a blowjob or fuck him, whichever she preferred. He only had to help a little, everyone was wild about making sex.

Ray fucked a lot of girls this week, mostly from the other classes. He was a handsome, muscular guy who was one of the best high school graduates — amazingly, that made him desirable. He could never lie on the beach for a long time, the girls caressed his chest and muscles and whispered: “Do you like?” They went tightly hugged and smooching to the room. There were no ugly ones for him. As soon as the bikini fell to the ground, they were all pretty, desirable, and horny. It was mostly a short, hasty fucking. He didn't care about contraception, even though condoms were actually widely used. He squirted inside the girls and they went back to the beach. He didn't need to use hypnosis, the girls fucked much better when they wanted to do it themselves. Very few got orgasms while fucking. Some masturbated and let others watch them, but most just went back to the beach after fucking. He knew all of them because they had visited his home in the past few years. A lot of girls subconsciously knew they'd fucked him before, but not a single one brought it up.

The class had more sex than ever this week!

During his studies, his ability to see the minds of others increased rapidly. He noticed it when an elderly lady sat down next to him on the tram. He was suddenly in her head and wanted to know how she felt about sex. They sat side by side without a word. She sighed inwardly, she hadn't had sex in 30 years. He saw her following two boys in the woods near the Prater Forest. she was adamantly horny and lay down on the forest floor. The pad stabbed Ray in the back uncomfortably, but she spread her legs and one penetrated her. Ray felt her shiver as he fucked her far too quickly. Right after he squirted, the second's face appeared in front of Ray. He looked through her eyes at his thick, chunky cock. He entered her, panting. He fucked way better than his mate. Ray felt her finger seek the clitoris and she released the orgasm very practiced. Her orgasm lasted for a very short time until the guy squirted juicy into her. Ray looked down his/her body, she was quite young and wiped her vagina clean with a tissue.

Ray casually looked at the old woman sitting next to him. She was sweating profusely and stared at the floor. Ray slipped gently into her thoughts again and wanted to know how she felt about masturbating? She rarely masturbated, every few weeks and only when she got horny of her own accord. A few days ago, she had just watched the hustle and bustle on the street deep under her window for hours, when the lust slowly and insidiously rose in her, Ray could feel it. She played under her smock for a while, then resolutely undid the three buttons of the smock so that she was naked in front. The old neighbor across the street looked over, but she didn't care. She masturbated standing very quickly and crouched on the floor when she orgasmed. Ray left the good woman with her thoughts and got out.

Days later, a heavily pregnant woman sat next to him and literally sucked him into her thoughts. She was a true esoteric and came straight from her equally esoteric midwife. She lay naked on the examination table and masturbated, which she had to do on every visit. She had already had an orgasm and after a breather was ready for the second round. She paused for a moment when the midwife entered. But she beckoned vigorously to carry on! "I need you to be relaxed

for the exam,” she said, sitting down on the stool between her legs. So she went on and the lesbian midwife watched from two inches away with feverish eyes as she masturbated. Ray was aroused like her when she orgasmed, but he had seen enough and got off. He’d noticed the lustful look of the pregnant horny woman, of course, but he’d just fucked and wasn’t in the mood for an adventure.

He wanted to be close to young, mostly underage girls; they were the most willing to let him into their world of thoughts. With the few who have already fucked, he directs their memories to the first time or the fucking and lived through the hottest minutes with them. But most of the young girls had never fucked before and let him into the world of their childish masturbation fantasies. He watched them masturbate horny, it was very exciting to witness, every of the young girls liked to masturbate. From the beginning he was fascinated by the slowly rising excitement and the orgasm, he felt it physically. He often missed his stop and also forced the girl to remain seated until the end of the orgasm. He always smiled friendly when he got out.

...

The author can be reached at JackFaber@gmx.net

Aphrodite's Veil

by Jack Faber © 2022

Ray had been sorting through the letters all day, most of the addresses he could read easily, some were hard to decipher. These he put aside and would give to the postmistress later. There were only two addresses today that he could not decipher. Ray peered at the postmistress, an older, ugly person who now got her fat ass out of her chair and came over. She took the two letters and placed them in their designated compartments. It was close to five, the post office closed in a few minutes. He glanced over at Ruth. She had been his crush for a few months, a pretty young woman in her 30s with large breasts and a roundish figure. Unlike the postmistress, she had a friendly, pretty face and a short, neat haircut. Her ass was probably as big as the postmistress', but he still liked her a lot. Since she sat at the desk across from him, she had returned to wearing sheer blouses and short skirts. She sat down in such a way that his eyes inevitably had to slide along her inner thighs to her panties. She grinned proudly when it caught his eye, because she wanted to seduce the boy. Absolutely.

Ray found it quite natural to look at Ruth's thighs and her panties. He knew, of course, that one had to hide one's sexuality, that one was not allowed to talk to someone about sex without being asked, but looking was not something anyone forbade him to do. His mother, really just a distant relative he had grown up with, had died four weeks ago. He had visited her every night in the hospital and felt powerless to watch her deteriorate daily. Janet had been like the most caring mother to him, and Ray had wept bitterly when the doctor put a hand on his shoulder the last night and whispered that she was dead now. He had looked up from the newspaper he had been reading from. He stroked Janet's cool cheeks, but she never woke up. The doctor said again that she was dead and made him cry.

He had cried only once before, at 11, when his father emigrated to Spain with his new wife and sister, leaving him with Janet. Ray wanted it himself, he preferred to stay with Janet than with the new

wife, who was a very unkind woman and who didn't want him, her husband's mentally retarded son, anyway. His sister, who was a good 4 years older, got along well with their new mother. They usually bathed together and Ray stood silently next to the bathtub watching the two naked. It was so exciting to look at their naked bodies while they splashed around merrily and caressed each other. He always got a huge erection then and fondled his cock awkwardly. The first time, when he was much younger, the sister called him to come closer and grabbed his stiff cock. Sooo you have to rub, said the 15 year old and did it to him. From now on he stopped right by the bathtub and rubbed his cock as she had shown him. The stupid stepmother condescendingly told his sister that he was still too young and couldn't even squirt yet. Juliet knew better, but kept her mouth shut. The two of them giggled for some unknown reason, but he was allowed to stay there and watch as they washed each other's crevices. The sister had shown him her cleft in detail a few times, but he could never remember what it looked like.

Ray was now 27, lean and muscular. At nearly six feet tall, he was a giant to most, though his mind did not match his age. It was Wednesday and Ruth was dawdling indecisively as usual when her husband was on night duty. Wednesday was her day to go out. Ray gave himself a jolt. Two weeks after Janet's funeral, he still hadn't solved his sexual problem, standing in front of the vanity in the morning and rubbing until he squirted. But it was no substitute for sex with Janet. He gave himself a jolt. He had to approach Ruth, even though he had no idea how to do it. He stepped up close to Ruth, put a hand on her upper arm, and asked if she wanted to come? Come along, to his home, because Aunt Janet was no longer there, she was in the cemetery. He asked her to come along. Ruth looked inquiringly into his eyes and said, smiling, she would come along, very gladly indeed!

Teasing the horny little slug

Ray's mother had died a few days after he was born. His father was glad that Janet was there to take care of the two children. She was a distant cousin of his wife and had followed her to Vienna from England. Whether she loved his wife more or him, the father never knew. She stayed with them as a housekeeper and nanny and was very happy to live with them. Ray's mother loved her husband as much as the nanny and made no secret of it. He didn't want to watch lesbian sex for some unknown reason and drew a clear line with it. Only when the mother was pregnant did she insist that he fuck Janet instead of her. He was initially displeased and didn't want to know about it, but one day he deflowered the old girl and from then on fucked her twice every night. Janet was almost ten years older than her mother, but she had never menstruated and probably could not have children. She loved being fucked by him very much and had been tremendously active sexually from a young age. She masturbated daily, every evening and every night since early childhood. She did lesbian sex games with countless playmates, classmates, and any girl or woman who wanted to play along. She learned to do handjobs to the boys during school breaks and made them squirt with horny pleasure. Later, of course, it was young and older men that she satisfied with her hand at any time. She was sure very early to be emotionally lesbian, but this did not prevent her from satisfying boys or men with her hand. She never let herself be fucked and was still a virgin when she fell in love with Ray's mother and followed her to Vienna. She was completely sexually kinky and the sexual kinkiness kept increasing, becoming more and more pronounced. Ray's pregnant mother liked to watch them fucking and squirting in a kinky way, because her father had a big cock and would fuck until Janet had an orgasm. It was Janet who came up with more and more daring positions and made him fuck her ass and mouth too. Afterwards, the mother let Janet lick her to orgasm and this made the father so horny that he always fucked Janet a second time. He got into the habit from the beginning of shooting Janet in the mouth with his morning wood before the day started; the mother didn't like that and rarely did it. She preferred to masturbate while sleepily watching

Janet masturbate him in her mouth, sucking and smacking and making him cum deep down her throat.

The birth of Ray was not easy, perhaps he did not get enough oxygen, which was considered the reason that Ray seemed a little retarded. So that the child did not scream or disturb during lovemaking, Janet put him to her breast when the father fucked her. The sucking baby contributed a lot to Janet's ability to orgasm so wonderfully while being fucked. She stroked the little cock from day one, which the child loved and enjoyed happily. Over the years, however, the father had grown tired of the aging nanny, the sight of the taller boy happily sucking Janet's teats and watching her fuck gradually spoiled his pleasure. He couldn't stand to see the 8 year old lying across Janet sucking the teats of one breast or the other and her stroking the boy's erection intensely — in her excitement before orgasm she literally masturbated the boy until his little cock dripped and later squirted a little. It did fascinate him when Janet, in her excitement, masturbated the boy, made him squirt and rubbed the semen on her breasts. But he could no longer stand the boy lifting his head when Janet's orgasm had subsided and she stroked the boy's stiff cock soothingly, now a little more gently. He could no longer stand it when the boy leaned down curiously and stared at his cock as he thrust and squirted into her. Because the boy was getting bigger, he no longer squirted in Janet's mouth because he was embarrassed. He stayed out nights and looked for younger ones. He found his second wife, a 19-year-old Spanish woman who — what he did not know at first — was devoted to both sexes like his first wife. She would not have his retarded son, but she let Ray watch her bathe and make love to his sister. The silly boy stood next to the bathtub and masturbated until both girls had finished playing ferig. He never squirted while watching. In any case, he was trustworthy and did not reveal anything to his father. Maria loved but also her *toro*, her bull of a man who could fuck her so prima to orgasm and then always squirted in her mouth.

Ray always slept naked in Janet's bed, but he was not allowed to see her naked. His sister was, she had few inhibitions, let him watch and didn't mind when she masturbated. He saw it but didn't understand and dutifully followed when she asked him to rub himself. He

had to kneel between her thighs and press the glans on her vaginal entrance while he rubbed until she was exhausted. Five minutes later he had completely forgotten, mists obscuring his memories. So he slept with Janet in her bed, he got to feel her naked body in the dark and cuddle up to her as she writhed in the gloom. And of course he wanted to stay with Janet when the family moved to Spain. Now it wasn't his sister who bathed him twice a week. Janet didn't take off her clothes when she bathed him either; he wasn't allowed to see her completely naked for a long time. But Janet washed him gently and lovingly, she made him squat in the bath water and rubbed his cock a bit before drying him off.

He squirted with Janet for the first time after a few days after the family had left, while bathing, when Janet masturbated him long enough. It had only ever been the sister he was allowed to bathe with who secretly let him masturbate and squirt underwater. Janet was amazed because he was only 11, but he was already as big as her now and his cock was also starting to get as big as a man's. His cock remained stiff after the bit of squirting, she looked curiously at it and sighed godly, then masturbated him a second time. She was very practiced at this. He was now squirting in rich, thick jets and she cooed contentedly. "Fine, fine, veeery fine! — You're a real man now, who can really squirt!" she said with pride and hugged him lovingly. He liked her hugs because he could put his face on her soft, large breasts and squint at her teats. Not infrequently, her robe gaped apart and he could see her belly and frizzy pubic hair. Nothing is more exciting than getting to see a bit of a woman's body when the woman otherwise never showed herself naked.

A ritual developed that did not change until her death. Every morning they got up at the same time and went to the bathroom. She went ahead stark naked, sat on the toilet and splurged, he had to stand by the vanity and piss. He couldn't watch her piss, he had to stand with his back turned to her. She slipped into her worn thin robe and stood next to or behind him. Gently she grabbed his cock and masturbated him. One of her fingers slipped into his asshole and she waited to finger fuck him until he was ready. Then when she finger fucked him, he had to squirt instantly. Usually his cock remained stiff after he squirted, so she masturbated him a second time, sighing

theatrically, and triggered the squirting with the finger-fucking in his ass. “Fine, fine, fine!” She let him squirt into the sink and washed the semen away. When bathing, she sat on a stool when she masturbated him. He had to squat in the bath water and spread his legs; she reached for his cock and masturbated him, slowly and deliberately at first, then faster and faster; his scrotum slapped rhythmically into the bath water. He could see right under her robe in the squatting position. But if he tried too conspicuously to look under her robe, she gathered it up very tightly. He could see her breasts and the teats, because it all trembled when she masturbated him strained. Usually the robe shifted so he could see her pubic hair and cleft. He learned very quickly not to gape conspicuously when she strained and her cleft was visible. It glistened wetly and drove him crazy. His cock remained stiff, she sighed deeply in fate and masturbated him a second time. When she leaned far over for the finale, her robe opened and he saw her big, dark hole. He bent over and peeked under his arm at her hole, which moved a bit with her efforts. He was fascinated by her hole. That and the finger fucking made him squirt immediately. At the finale, she bent all the way over, opened her robe a bit and let him squirt with a grin on her breasts, belly or cleft. He tried his best to squirt on her hole, in her cleft and she grinned because he succeeded most of the time. His semen slapped into her cleft in rich, thick jets, she rubbed it vigorously and grinned dirtily, “Fine, Fine!” or “That’s it!” and rubbed the semen on her breasts and abdomen with a dirty grin before wiping it off with a washcloth.

At night, when he groped her in the dark, he got an erection and she sighed deeply before giving him a handjob. He palpated her sex during the handjob and tried to imagine what it really looked like because it was completely dark in the bedroom. It felt like a slug, slippery and warm and twitched a bit when stroked. She always made him squirt skillfully and quickly, and his fingers clasped the wet slug voluptuously as he squirted. He kept stroking the slug for a long time, until Janet sighed and wanted to squirt herself. She pushed his hand away from her pubic every time she started to moan. Ray fondled her large breasts and tried to remember how Sister Juliet and Stepmother Mary had done the rubbing, but he could barely remember. If Janet was already breathing heavily and her heart was beating loudly, his fingers slid curiously over her wet, horny slug and the clit,

which she rubbed quickly and relentlessly, much more firmly than his sister had done. Finally she sighed deeply and he was allowed to rub and caress the slug a little more. Janet hugged him meekly and gave him a kiss, good night!

He asked more and more questions about sex. She showed him some pictures on the laptop of what private parts looked like and how to fuck. And how to masturbate. He was very excited and wanted to see more videos of women masturbating. Did she do it too, he wanted to know, and she replied, yes, every night before going to sleep. “Aha, the rubbing,” he stated and she nodded, “yes, the rubbing, it must be every night!” She laughed, she did the rubbing a little differently than the women in the videos, but she wasn’t going to show him the rubbing right now, later on, maybe. Of course, she never did. He had gotten a violent erection and she pulled down his pants. She gave him a handjob while he watched the film of the copulating couple on the screen. It became the occasion that he suddenly wanted to learn to read, write and type on the laptop. Janet taught him the basics and was pleased to see that he was learning more eagerly than he ever had in special school. He was learning because he was hot for the pictures and movies on the Internet.

But that night, as they lay in bed in the dark, he wanted to fuck partout and lay on top of her. His erection poked at her cleft, his cock thrusting against her cleft in a demanding manner. She pushed him back and wanted to give him a handjob. But he wanted it, badly. “You’re too young,” she lamely admonished him, but he didn’t give in. He poked at her pubic area with his cock more and more insistently, the glans pushing into her vaginal entrance, though she kept pushing him away. Eventually she tired of the wrestling. Sighing, she gave up and spread her legs surrendered. He fumbled around for a while, but she didn’t help him. Let him find the vaginal entrance himself! Finally, finally, he found the vaginal entrance and she cheered inwardly: the cock resembled his father’s! He fucked very fast and squirted long before she was aroused. As they lay quietly side by side, she explained to him that he had to delay squirting until she had reached orgasm. She explained it to him in great detail. It was quite different with Maria, he had to thrust really fast and squirt in quickly! He had to put his ear on Janet’s breast and listen very

carefully, while she was squirming very fast, how her arousal rose and how she got the orgasm. He had to pay attention to that if he wanted to do it right, she gasped after the end. He whispered that he had been paying very close attention and wanted to try it right now. They fucked again and she said afterwards that it had been much better, but he would have to fuck much longer, he would have to learn that. The woman had to come to orgasm first, then you were allowed to squirt inside. That was the way it was, the woman had to come to orgasm first, that was a law! Ray was dead tired and breathed that he couldn't take it anymore. She said he should just go to sleep quietly and weaved for quite a while.

They fucked every night and he soon learned to hold back until Janet orgasmed. Only then did he squirt in rich jets into her vagina. He had a lot of sex now: being masturbated twice in the morning and squirting into the sink, being masturbated once or twice while bathing, and fucking several times at night. He loved it all, and his cock grew and grew month by month, squirting several times on bath days without getting completely exhausted.

At 16 he finished special school and Janet got him a job at the post office. At first he had to work in the parcel department, then delivering letters and finally he did indoor work, as he was very adept with computers. He kept all the computers in working order and stayed on sorting letters because Ruth worked there. He looked up her skirt for a year and was very happy when she didn't wear panties on hot days. But then Janet became very ill and was in the hospital for weeks. The postmistress allowed him to go to the hospital to see Janet as early as 3:00 p.m. He was very happy to be there. Ruth also knew why he disappeared so early and once said she wished the aunt a speedy recovery.

Ruth on all fours

The first time Ruth went with him, he didn't quite know how to start it. She sat down across from him and they were silent for quite a long time. He stared at her thighs and panties, fascinated. She asked how he managed without Aunt Janet. He awoke from the silence and told her that he had no problems. He had learned to cook at Janet's, cleaned the apartment daily, and once a week they vacuumed. Once a month he had to pay the rent, that was no problem. He had learned everything he needed from Janet. There was a long silence, he stared between her legs. Ruth asked why she was here, what he wanted from her. He stammered around, unable to get a sensible word out. She opened her legs even wider and asked if he wanted to sleep with her. He shook his head, no, not sleep, but fuck, yes, that was what he wanted. Fuck. His ears were burning.

Ruth laughed as bright as a bell. They say sleeping together these days, fuck is a pretty vulgar word, they don't say that anymore. "But okay," she said, "I've been wanting to do that for a very long time!" She stood up smiling and teasingly slowly undressed. He stared open-mouthed at her naked body, stammering that she was the first he'd ever seen naked. He corrected himself, no, the sister and the wicked stepmother.... She interrupted him, "Tell me after you have fucked me!" and walked to the bed. Ray followed her and undressed in a flash. They stood facing each other, she pressed herself against his naked body. Her lips touched his, he didn't know how to react. She smiled. "First we'll learn how to kiss!" she said firmly. He should do the same as her, then she pressed her lips to his, tongue lapping at his tongue. He did the same as her and soon he had learned to kiss. She pulled him onto the bed.

He looked at her body with anticipation and pleasure. The large breasts were like lush, ripe fruit and it was not immediately apparent that they were molded from silicone. She had shaved her pubic smooth and now her cleavage opened as she folded her legs to the side. The little hole was clearly visible, as was the large clit. She was plump, but not fat, and even her oversized ass seemed somehow exciting to him. She embraced him, smiling broadly, and let him find

the vaginal entrance himself. He penetrated gently and kissed her on the mouth before he began to thrust. He held back and watched her breathing, just as he had learned to do with Janet. She became visibly aroused and orgasmed very quickly. She clung tightly to him and her body twitched for seconds, her face contorted with effort. She looked at him with eyes that shone with happiness. "Wait!" she said, pulling out his cock and turning around, getting on all fours. She stuck her ass out at him. "Do I have to fuck your ass?" he asked, puzzled, and she laughed out. "Just as you like!" she returned laughing, "of course not, silly boy!" She whispered to penetrate her vagina, she liked that position very much. He searched her hole with his hand and penetrated quickly. He continued fucking as before, she widened her ass and masturbated her clit. She moaned and whooped as she got one orgasm after another and just kept masturbating right away. He reared back and squirted in rich jets into her vagina. He paused and waited until she had finished masturbating. Only when her orgasm subsided did he pull out his semi-stiffy.

They lay next to each other in silence. His hand slid gently over her pubic, finally he asked. She said she shaved every Wednesday before she went to fuck in the evening, because on Wednesdays her husband would not be home. Yes, every Wednesday she would look for someone to fuck in the bars, but she kept that a secret from her husband. She had an IUD so she wouldn't get pregnant. Ray had it explained to him in detail about the IUD and grumbled with satisfaction, "then I can cum with a clear conscience!" She nodded, yes, of course! He asked if she felt guilty about her husband, but she laughed chuckling, he fucks her six times a week with his short cock and squirts way too hastily. He would be a very good husband, but bad in bed like most men. She stroked his semi-stiffy and whispered that she hadn't had a fuck as good as this since school days. She fell silent and did not explain further.

How was the rubbing, he asked, and she said she masturbated every night before fucking and then again before going to sleep. Would she show him? Why yes, she giggled and started immediately. He sat down between her legs and watched from close by. He suddenly remembered his sister masturbating many years ago, remembered every detail. Sister Juliet had a larger clit than Ruth and masturbated

much slower. The orgasm was also different, Juliet had almost not jerked, but Ruth wrenched her eyes open and folded her legs, she pressed her fingers to her clit and rocked her abdomen back and forth. He had an erection and immediately penetrated Ruth's vagina. Her orgasm came surprisingly quickly and he was able to cum instantly, even as her body jerked in convulsions. Exhausted, he slumped over her.

They still lay next to each other for a long time and she asked him out. Now she wanted to know everything about his sister and step-mother. He told everything as detailed as he could remember and also told how it had been with Janet. He said that now when he squirted in the sink in the morning it wasn't as horny as fucking, he missed that very much. She didn't laugh at him, but listened carefully. He could fuck her every Wednesday if he wanted. It would be fine with her, because he could do it very well, she said and kissed him on the mouth.

Ruth asked what he does in his spare time, she does not see a book anywhere? He said he often watch TV or look at dirty little movies on the Internet, that is sometimes very horny. She said she doesn't watch those things on the internet anymore, it doesn't make her horny and rather has the opposite effect. She looked at the clock and said she had to leave to be home on time. Her husband always wanted her to masturbate before fucking and that made him horny, he would usually mount her before orgasm and cum in the middle of her orgasm, because she liked that a lot and wanted it that way.

Before she left they hugged and after the long French kiss she smiled, "see you tomorrow and next Wednesday! I'll run home quickly, masturbate and get fucked for the last time that night once my husband gets home. Then when he is asleep, I masturbate again before going to sleep. I'll probably be exhausted in the morning!" She laughed sweetly and broke away from him. He asked that she take off her panties tomorrow at the start of work so he could sneak a peek at her cleft during the day. She nodded and winked mischievously, then left. Too late he remembered that he should have accompanied her home. But by then she was long gone.

He lay down in bed and thought about his sister for a long time. How she had instructed him to press his cock on her vaginal entrance while he masturbated and she masturbated. He was never allowed to penetrate because she was still a virgin. How she traded places with the stepmother and he had to press his cock into the vaginal entrance of the false snake. He was afraid to push his cock into her hole, but Maria wanted it badly and Juliet pushed him half-way in. He masturbated in Maria's hole with fear, because he was a little afraid of this woman. Before she was done masturbating, his sister was pushing him deep inside all the time, in that horrible orgasmic hole. The two girls laughed and grinned and the sister pushed him in again. The sister indirectly fucked the slowly masturbating stepmom, and twisted her mouth into a sardonic grin when she pushed him in and out long enough and he squirted into the hole. She was the only one who noticed him squirting in and winked at him pally. The stepmother was rock solidly convinced that he was far too young to squirt properly and was only squirting a few harmless drops. The prodding and injecting felt very good, although he was afraid of being scolded by the stepmother while injecting. The sister didn't stop him squirting in until the orgasm was over. Finally, the stepmother licked his semen and vaginal mucus off his cock; in her opinion, that just had to be done! She kept the cock in her mouth for so long, tickling his glans with her tongue until it softened. The two girls laughed with pleasure and he actually didn't feel like laughing at all. The cock licking had made him hot again, but Maria was already done with the rubbing and he never dared to ask about it.

When they bathed as a couple at this time and his sister masturbated him underwater, he had to squirt on her vaginal entrance. As they whispered about squirting in Maria's, she whispered, "Make her a child, make her a child!" and hissed angrily, "I'd rather have a child by you than by our stupid father!" She was furious because the father made no effort to deflower her, even though she posed naked or masturbated grinning in front of him as often as she could. Ray continued to masturbate, remembering how fine it had felt in spite of everything in his stepmother's little hole and how exciting it was to cum inside her. Ray masturbated wildly fantasizing he was deep inside his sister's little hole and squirting inside her vagina — which

never happened in reality — for minutes. He squirted and instantly fell asleep.

Horny time

The relationship with Ruth lasted almost two years. Every week she brought him two or three books, saying he needed to read a lot and educate himself. He devoured the books she brought him and became wiser day by day, he could memorize a lot since the fog had left his mind. She taught him to discuss and talk about the day's events during breaks. She was very interested in making him smarter and more clever, he should be able to talk to the people around him and not stay mute in the background like a piece of furniture. She asked him what he was interested in and he knew immediately. He educated himself on the Internet and learned everything about computers.

The fucking every Wednesday was wonderful. He learned that she enjoyed it when he pulled her ass cheeks apart as far as he could while fucking her. Later he realized that her orgasms were much more intense when he fucked her asshole with a finger, she had asked him to do it once. She enjoyed the orgasms with loud cries of pleasure since they had no direct neighbors. He had read somewhere that small gifts strengthened love. Every few weeks he surprised Ruth with a little something, a bracelet, a necklace or a silk scarf. He didn't skimp and made a point of good quality. Ruth was delighted each time and it actually furthered the bond. She knew how much he enjoyed watching her masturbate and would often masturbate and let him watch up close. He was able to return the favor and fucked her from behind, spreading her ass cheeks and finger fucking her asshole.

Two events ended their relationship. She had an argument with the postmistress and quit in a huff. After a few weeks, she got a job out of town and they saw each other only on a case-by-case basis until she definitely ended the affair. He was heartbroken; Ruth was a swell pal.

He was invited to lunch by a colleague from headquarters, the head of IT, who interviewed him intensively. In the end, the colleague invited him to work at headquarters in the IT-department. He

immediately asked to be transferred, because without Ruth he did not like to stay in the department. He had only a short way to the head office, 10 minutes by subway, which was no problem. The new colleagues already knew him from various phone calls and there was a big laugh when one of them said it was a pity they didn't have a basketball team and only a bowling club. Ray laughed along and said he could no more serve with bowling than with basketball, but he could change light bulbs wonderfully, without a ladder.

There wasn't a single woman in the department. That was a real problem. Ruth had often told him how the couple search worked in the bars, so he had enough theoretical background knowledge. It took a lot of effort for him to enter a bar. The first time he only dragged off a heavy buzz, after that it worked better. He went out every night and found at least one a week who wanted to be fucked. He made the best of it, even though many women were pretty boring in bed. There were very few that he brought home several times. He was amazed at how few were interested in the whole game. Most were done after just one in-out and left. The relaxation after jerking off was okay, of course, but something essential was missing. Ruth, Janet, his sister, and even the wicked stepmother were horny, wanting more than that in-out. They were all different, but the filthy horniness lurked craftily in their asses and had to burst forth.

Elli's story

He struck up a conversation with a resident of the building, after a few brief conversations in the corridor he invited her to his apartment and they had coffee. Elli was divorced, without children, around 40 and always very elegantly dressed and discreetly made up. Her slim figure was first class, but her breasts were very small and her face sometimes expressed tension and dissatisfaction. But these were only externals, she could tell about an exciting life with ups and downs. He felt very comfortable during these conversations, finally someone who did not see the mentally retarded child in him, but an interesting young man with an exciting profession. They arranged to meet next week and then again and again. Already the second time they talked about sexuality, he wanted to know everything from her. Elli laughed as bright as a bell and told him everything with disarming frankness.

She learned to masturbate from her playmates when she was about 7 years old and masturbated every day since then, until today. At 11, she was brutally raped by a neighbor and spent three weeks in the hospital. Her father went into a horrible rage and beat the bastard to death. He got 4 years but came home after 2 years. She loved her father very much. She left school at 15, apprenticed in a supermarket and had her first steady boyfriend. They fucked every lunch break, but he just wanted to thrust quickly and cum fast. She was on the pill and had to hide from him that she masturbated. He came from a traditional Muslim family and girls were not allowed to masturbate, basta!

She left him after half a year and was bullied by him in the circle of friends afterwards. She also left the circle of friends and started all over again. She had some lesbian love affairs at the suggestion of her therapist, but they always lasted only a short time. She had learned about licking and what other women's and girls' sexuality was like, how they coped with their sexuality. However much she enjoyed lesbian lovemaking, she was clearly not a lesbian. She completed her apprenticeship at 18 and stayed on at the supermarket. It was just a job, that was enough for her.

For the next three years she had many male acquaintances and lots of one night stands. There were at least 100 or more and it was always just about sex. She never had an orgasm while fucking and didn't care if it suited the men or not that she masturbated afterwards. It was her sexuality, it was her pleasure, it was her orgasm, period! With some she fucked a dozen times because it worked well or because she just liked the guy. The longest relationship lasted barely three weeks and ended because the smart guy drove multi-track, she could not accept that at the time. Blowjobs she made all who wanted it, so with all after fucking. It was just a handjob with the cock in her mouth. It suited her best to open her mouth wide at the end and let him squirt very deep in her throat. She had overcome her disgust and swallowed the sperm without any problems. She never found the Blowjobs horny. At 21, she met her future husband at a wedding. They fell in love instantly.

He was an assistant professor at the university, an expert in space technology and very wealthy. Although Rainer was only 29 years old, he had already filed a dozen patents and was making a fortune of it. She found him handsome, well-mannered, educated and romantic. They married after four months, and their honeymoon in Venice was a dream. They were a good match in bed, he fucked quite acceptably and liked to watch her masturbate. It was natural for him that she needed her orgasm as much as he needed to cum. They fucked twice a day in Venice, she masturbating until dawn while Rainer slept soundly. They toured the sights and Elli thought she was being treated like a princess, with her lower class background that was a big leap. Like her, he wanted a large family with at least three children and they worked on the first child day and night. She went off the pill, the extra pounds fell off and she was slim as a whip in no time. She was happy, quit her job at the supermarket and continued her education. She trained as a watch saleswoman and got a job at the best jeweler in town. She paid attention to her figure, went to a coach for good behavior and manners, and was soon the jeweler's picture-perfect star. Although they fucked as often as they could, they waited almost ten years before she finally got pregnant.

They were both beside themselves with joy and prepared everything. She gave up her job at the jeweler to be there full time for the

baby. She had a huge sexual appetite during the pregnancy and her husband gave everything. There were days when she gave herself 15 or more orgasms during the day and waited impatiently for him in the evening, then continued to masturbate at night after fucking until she fell asleep completely exhausted. Elli laughed sheepishly as she told Ray that there were many days when she spent the whole day masturbating in bed, only getting up in the evening to prepare a meal and continue masturbating after fucking until dawn. She had to nurse her sore clit with an ointment. “I was really addicted to sex at that time,” Elli said, giggling.

Then, in her fifth month, disaster struck. She suffered a miscarriage and was in the hospital 2 weeks after the scraping. Her menstruation stopped and she went from gynecologist to gynecologist. However, she would never have children. Her husband was completely distraught and slept in his office for 3 nights. It was not until much later that she learned that her ovaries had been removed for pharmaceutical testing purposes when the ovary-scandal famously broke. Rainer was furious like hell, brought those responsible to court and Elli received millions in compensation. But something had broken between Rainer and her, he had less and less desire for sex and he fucked her at most once a month. Then even less often. Elli said those were the worst years.

Her mother had died and after her funeral her father got sick, cancer. The doctors gave him one more year. She visited him every day and ran his household. They talked a lot, the cancer didn't cause him any pain and he felt healthy, he had surprisingly tremendous sexual appetite again and masturbating gave him no real pleasure. It was really that he suffered mostly from the lack of sex. He got red ears when she gave him a hand job several times a day for some time because she saw his erection and ended up making him cum down her throat each time. “Fringeequitch!” she dismissed it as not sex at all, just fine relaxation, and stubbornly kept doing it for several days, despite his lame protests the first time. She had spied on her parents having sex often enough in the past and knew how much he liked to squirt just that into-her-mouth. She masturbated afterward every time, and her father didn't dare watch her.

“I don’t know about you,” Elli said to Ray, “but I felt sorry for him, he had been in prison for 2 years because of me and I was totally sexually starved myself.” She paused for a long moment. She lied to her husband about how bad their father was, she wanted to take care of him full time for his last months and live in his household. Rainer immediately agreed, saying he would put a large amount in her account each month so she would have everything when she cared for her father. He was really a generous person and always gave her a lot of money, good old Rainer!

Elli told her father that she would live with him. He agreed and was happy about the turn of events. But when she said she would sleep with him in the master bed, he was embarrassed. He said it wasn’t right, she shouldn’t do that! She remained stubborn and said he had wasted 2 years of his prime for her, she didn’t give a damn what people thought about it and whether incest was sinful. When the priest fucks his altar boys, he doesn’t shit himself, the priest! They debated bitterly for half an hour. “Fringeequitch!” she hissed angrily, tapping meaningfully at his massive erection in his boxer shorts and dragging him into the bedroom. “It was one of my finest moments,” Elli said dreamily, “He had a big, good cock and fucked much better than most men!” She always had to seduce him at first, because he struggled with great inhibitions. He looked curiously at her nakedness and it worked wonders. “Your body reminds me a lot of your mother, she had such a big clit too!” After a night it was easy for him to accept her as a bedmate and playmate, he didn’t feel sick at all and was able to let off steam sexually again. He was already approaching 50, but his sexual appetite was visibly awakening and rejuvenating his manhood. They spent many hours of the day in bed, she letting him fuck and cum in it as often as he wanted, and he watched curiously and hornily as she masturbated for hours. “You got that from your mother too,” he kept saying, “she liked to masturbate a lot, often several times a day when she found a spare minute.” He’d given his mother credit for it, because she was a good woman and “she let herself be fucked pleurably at all hours, she loved that too!” Mom had fucked so many men during her marriage, he said with a grin, but they both didn’t take it hard and indulged each other’s pleasure. “There were hundreds,” he said with a laugh, “and she had real fire in her ass!” On the contrary, it spiced up their love life to tell each other

about the fling with all the piggish details and to pig out as a couple. The father laughed and slapped his thighs. "Even before the wedding she said to me that she was a hottie and in no way was she willing to fuck only one man from now on! Of course, I knew from the beginning that she fucked with anyone, any bipped and also liked to do it lesbian. Again and again she appeared with a new woman and when I had fucked with both of them, I was completely knocked out and could only watch her horny hustle and bustle!" He had not cheated as often as she, he had only with two young girls a stormy affair in all the 30 years, if you did not count the many threesomes!

Elli held Ray's hand and asked gloomily if he was judging her for lying with her father? No, he said as if shot out of a gun, he didn't think it was bad at all and he would have shit on the incest in that situation too, sorry! Elli finished her story. The father had lived almost three more years and they fucked until the last week. She always gave him the feeling of being a full man, a potent man. Letting him squirt down her throat with his morning wood gave him a special pleasure, because his wife had also done it to him like that sometimes in the morning. Elli of course got her money's worth as well and could masturbate as often and as long as she wanted. He usually held her in his arms while doing so and was never tired of watching her. After each orgasm he kissed her on the eyes. He liked to tell about the mother's fucking and Elli was often amazed because she knew many of the men and boys. The mother especially liked to seduce young boys and teach them how to fuck. Elli would often lie in her father's arms for hours, listening to his stories and laughing when he made it really dirty bump and cum. She masturbated quietly when she felt like it. The years in her father's bed forged a strong, special bond between them. He had simply fallen asleep without pain and never awakened.

After the funeral she told her husband everything truthfully in broad strokes, because she could not tell it on the phone. Rainer listened seriously and held her hands. She had done the right thing, he said, no reasonable person would condemn her. He took a long time to confess that he wanted a divorce, but it had nothing, nothing at all to do with her father and her sexual experiences! He had started an affair with a student and would like to marry her. They had a lot in common professionally, she was similar to him not very sexually ac-

tive and she was young enough to have children, they both wanted that very much. The girl was 26 and not as pretty as she was, he claimed, but she didn't believe him on that last one. He would pay her 50,000 a year for life after the divorce so she wouldn't necessarily have to work. He laughed his old, sweet laugh when she initially refused to accept it. "I have more money than I can spend and I want you well taken care of! After all, we loved each other like crazy back then, and I am not going to forget that!" — Yes, that's how he ticks, my Rainer, Elli said.

"That's it, in a nutshell," Elli said. "Divorced at 37, living alone for 4 years without a single love affair. I just couldn't, I felt worthless." She bowed her head. "I've become addicted again, not a single day without heavy masturbating, and on weekends I stay in bed until noon and masturbate one time after another. I no longer even count the orgasms on the weekend! I often think of the piggish episodes that my father told so often. He was very fond of telling about his sex and much more about her mother's colorful love life, that gave him pleasure." She fell silent and suddenly tears ran down her cheeks, Ray put his arm reassuringly around her shoulder and kissed her on the cheek. "Please don't cry, sex is a beautiful thing after all! And I feel the same way right now."

Ray's story

To distract them, Ray recounted his sexual experiences during the next hours. That one of the oldest memories was of him lying on top of Janet at about 6 years old, sucking on her teats when his father fucked her every night. That Janet would rub his little cock stiffly as she did this, and then very firmly as she gradually came to orgasm. He lay on top of Janet every night when she was fucked until he was older than 10 and sucked assiduously on her teats. He always sucked her teats wildly and excitedly when she rubbed her father's cock in her mouth and let it squirt in. Janet masturbated him to squirt during her orgasm without her consciously realizing it and mindlessly rubbed his seed all over her thick breasts. That they had always slept naked next to each other and he groped her privates when she squirmed, every night. Her nudity. Three times a week he bathed with his sister Juliet, she secretly masturbated him underwater and made him squirt. Her favorite thing to do was to let his glans peek out of the water and let it splash in an arc on her budding breasts. This was very funny and they laughed and splashed and sometimes shrieked with delight. She did it so skillfully that Janet never discovered her rubbing. She also showed him her cleft and always let him watch while she masturbated. Later, she wanted him to squirt on her vaginal entrance.

Elli had listened with interest and asked when he had been able to squirt. It must have been before his 9th birthday, because there was a heated dispute between father and Janet. She refused to believe that the boy squirted and did not admit it. The father scolded her terribly and hissed that he was neither blind nor stupid! Ray had no explanation for why she wouldn't accept it for two years. Ray continued, the sister was responsible for him in the afternoons when Janet and the father worked, he in his stock exchange office and she as a helper at a butcher. The master butcher often fucked her in the afternoons, flipped up her skirt and penetrated. "All you have to do is hold out your cunt, and I'll do the rest myself!" was his comment when she protested that she was actually a lesbian. He couldn't have cared less. The other young helper, whom he had already impregnated, held her

roly-poly belly protectively with both hands and pressed herself into the corner. She stared fearfully at the wild goings-on. The master butcher had Janet lean forward on her stomach on the countertop, flipped up her skirt and widened her fat ass with both hands. He grinned over at the young girl and dug his fingers into Janet's vagina. The girl's eyes widened fearfully as he lowered his pants and penetrated Janet. Janet made no sound and patiently let him fuck her. He grunted as he thrust in and squirted out after a short while. He pulled his cock out and masturbated squirting, spurting in long strings on Janet's ass. The young girl he had deflowered and impregnated could not avert her eyes despite her horror.

Juliet and Ray always got naked, this was their private afternoon. Juliet was immensely sexually active and let him watch when she masturbated. She showed him everything, including how to masturbate. As he got bigger, he was allowed to press his cock on her vaginal entrance and squirt on it while she masturbated. He was never allowed to penetrate, because she was still a virgin. She had to explain that to him very carefully.

Then the father brought 19-year-old Maria, his second wife. She was quite unkind to Ray and was also a real dirty piglet in other ways. In the afternoons she made love to his sister, in the evenings or at night she fucked the 25 years older father. Janet was somehow offended and chafed longer and more doggedly, as the loud fucking and Mary's gasps and moans or her feigned cries of pleasure could be heard well through the wall. The sister insisted that Ray stay with the girls, as she was in charge of him in the afternoon. He would watch them make love, masturbate or bathe and the sister would include him. Maria especially loved to lick Juliet and he watched curiously with wide eyes, his own tongue clamped tensely between his lips. Juliet slid it in and out of Maria's vagina, because Maria loved that a lot. Maria grinned in horny anticipation and helped him insert his cock into her vagina herself with her hand. Juliet held him tight when he started to squirt, pushing him in deep and letting him squirt it all in with a triumphant look. Everything. He was always afraid Maria would discover it, but she never noticed or cared. Maria debated with Juliet that the lad couldn't even squirt properly yet and if he could, she couldn't possibly get pregnant from the imbecile's little

bit of childish semen, could she?! Juliet nodded in agreement and let the doofus win. Once they were two, his sister said he had to make Maria a child, with the squirting. She was angry with the father because he did not let her seduce him, even if she masturbated provocatively in front of him! Juliet no longer pushed him, he had immediately learned to push. The father should not make the child, and she reassured Ray that he did not have to do anything other than squirt in properly, tight and deep. He was happy to do that, usually squirting in two or three times until Maria had masturbated long enough and came to the end, moaning bitchily. Juliet always hugged him lovingly afterwards and kissed him on the forehead or on the mouth. “We’re going to make Maria a baby!” she murmured in his ear. Maria never kissed him, not even on the cheek. She only nodded to him in a friendly and encouraging way when she was slowly masturbating and he was thrusting and jerking off wildly, that was fine by her.

Ray was silent for a few moments and Elli put on fresh coffee. He continued. The father, Maria and his sister moved to Spain, but he wanted to stay with Janet. Of course he was sad, but he had to continue to go to special school and Janet now stayed at home full-time because the father earned a lot in Spain and could send enough money. Seven months later Maria gave birth to a daughter. Janet was called every few months at first and his sister whispered excitedly that it was his child, the spitting image, for sure! Elli poured coffee and asked if it was? He didn’t know, the baby on the photo could just as well be from Heinrich Heine, the parcel carrier or from Godfather Zeus. “You both squirted in her, the father and you,” Elli said, and he thought. “It’s not that simple. I actually squirted into the cunt two or three times a day, the father only once or twice a week. Maria claimed to Juliet and swore sacredly that the father had never really squirted into the vagina, only in her mouth. He always did the *coitus interruptus*. She had to masturbate his cock in her mouth after fucking, let it squirt into her mouth and swallow the sperm. But I never could believe it — surely a man knows if he has impregnated her?” Elli shook her head in the negative, no man knows, not even a woman!

Ray stood up and picked up the framed baby photo. Elli looked at it for a long time. You really couldn't tell, she decided. With a dead-pan face, she said it was of the fat mayor, for sure! and they both roared with laughter. But according to his description, only he had squirted into Maria, so perhaps the nurse was quite right. Squirted into two or three times a day, the semen lasts for several hours, and the father only injected his semen into Maria's mouth? "I would also come to the same conclusion as your sister." She looked at him kindly and expectantly, he continued.

The Boy can squirt!

Now we had the apartment to ourselves, Janet and I, bath day was twice a week, and after a few days Janet discovered that the boy could “suddenly” squirt. He was now a man, Janet said proudly. From then on things changed, in the morning she gave him a handjob by the washstand and let him squirt into the sink. On bath day there was a handjob in the bathtub, he had to squat down opposite Janet and keep his knees apart. Janet bent over far so that the robe fell apart, grabbed his cock and did the handjob, once or twice. His balls slapped the water surface merrily as he did so. Ray described in great detail how he secretly peeked under Janet’s robe and got turned on by the sight of her hole. Sometimes he could see deep into the hole.

When she bathed, he was allowed to stay in the bathroom and sit on the stool. She undressed with her back to him and stepped swiftly into the water. Only her upper body stuck out of the sea of foam; apart from her breasts and teats, he could see nothing at all. She never made a secret of the fact that she was masturbating in the water, taking her time. Her breasts jiggled and her teats stiffened and danced merrily above the sea of foam, but that was boring, there was nothing to see. After bedtime, he cuddled up to Janet’s naked body until his cock got all stiff. She sighed godly and gave him a handjob, after which she rubbed herself, as a matter of course. She never made a secret of that.

In the beginning, from adolescence until he was 11, she would put an arm around his shoulders, press him very firmly on her bosom, and let him suck and suck on her teats while she masturbated. She loved it very much when he sucked and sucked on her teats while she was rubbing, it was very fine for her, Janet once said. It bothered her less and less that his fingers were feeling her clit while she was rubbing. But when she “discovered” that he could squirt at 11, she changed everything.

The Horny interrogation

After dinner that day, she moved closer on the corner bench and put her hand on his shorts. “Soso, you’re bigger now, about to turn 12, and you can already really squirt like a man!” she noted, pulling out his stiff cock with relish. Janet had been doing the foreskin game for a long time, she obviously enjoyed playing with his stiff cock without making him squirt. “Then surely you like to cum in my hole when I’m rubbing?” she said calculatingly, staring at him with eyes blazing with horny anticipation. He knew that look she always had before they went to rubbing. But this time there was also something feline, calculating and devious in her horny look. He didn’t make a sound and just nodded eagerly. “Sure like to stick your thing in my hole and cum when I’m rubbing, don’t you?” she asked again suggestively, and Ray told Elli that was exactly how Janet expressed herself. The boy nodded eagerly, his mind doing somersaults. “Would you like to stick your stiff thing in my hole and cum, that’s what you want, to stick in and cum, wouldn’t you?!” He looked into the cat-like eyes and nodded eagerly, yes he did, he always wanted to! “Okay, you may put it in my hole and cum for my sake,” Janet continued patronizingly with a glowing look, “but only put it in, thrust it and squirt! Definitely no thrusting, like your daddy did, remember? Daddy was allowed to thrust, thrust hard and cum, but you’re way too young for that! I don’t want that, it’s too early for that, so don’t thrust!” Janet looked at him from the side and kneaded his cock. He nodded silently, though he couldn’t remember exactly how Dad had done it. He had only one image in his mind: Janet’s mouth wide open, Daddy’s cock in front of it, which she rubbed rapidly, and the viscous jets of semen he squirted into her mouth before ramming his cock down her throat. Janet’s voice snapped him out of the images. “So, no thrusting, just thrusting in and a little grinding, promise? You can cum too if you like!” Janet waited with a cat-like look until he nodded in trepidation.

“Aren’t you glad you get to put your thing into and cum too?” He suddenly had the feeling that she was about to ask him out, as she had done many times before. The prospect of sticking it in and mak-

ing him cum made him euphoric — was he allowed to tell her anything? Janet was still kneading his cock, playfully pulling the foreskin back and forth over the glans, she had been doing the foreskin game for her pleasure ever since. “Have you ever put it in and thrust it?” asked Janet casually, looking at him inquiringly, she paused with the foreskin play. He lowered his head and she continued with the foreskin play. “With who?” she asked with a spy look, “Juliet?” He shook his head in a sigh of relief, Janet was so wrong though! Didn’t she know that Juliet was still a virgin!? “The — er, Mary?” drilled Janet further. He looked anxiously into her glittering cat eyes and eventually had to nod. “Well, tell me about it then, because I don’t believe a single word you’re saying!”

Now he found his voice again and insisted that it was after all. She played with his foreskin and let the glans pop out again and again, this obviously gave the boy pleasure. She shook her head in disbelief, “and how would that have gone?!” He had to convince her and tried to remember everything. It bubbled out of him like Juliet had the idea when she made him do it in the bathtub and made him squirt. And — she interrupted him, “She made you squirt while you were bathing?” He winced at her cutting tone. Yes, Juliet always did it to him when they bathed, he admitted meekly. Janet furrowed her eyebrows and asked what idea Juliet had? She wanted to make Maria a child, and he just had to squirt inside. Quite simply, he muttered, because the daddy wouldn’t cum inside Maria properly and she was only allowed to do it to him with her hand and had to make him cum in her mouth, he muttered angrily at Janet’s feigning ignorance. “I’ve heard about it, but thought it was just gossip,” Janet said thoughtfully. How did Ray manage to squirt in? she wanted to know and he now told fluently. That Maria always rubbed very long and very slowly, that Juliet put his thing in Maria’s hole and nudged it from behind until he squirted. Maria had only grinned slyly, but never had anything against it and Juliet did not have to push him anymore, he pushed by himself further and further until he squirted the second time and usually also the third time. Maria had grinned hornily and waited until he was done and then groaned loudly and bitchily and was done rubbing. “Stupid fucks good!” laughed Maria sometimes and tousled his hair.

Janet started laughing out loud and forgot about the foreskin game. He was irritated and looked inquiringly into Janet's eyes, had he said something wrong? Janet gasped at the laughter that she heartily begrudged the dirty little fake snake and continued laughing for a while. "Then Juliet and you did the bastard to Mary," she shrieked laughing, "you and Juliet.... the bastard.... makes me mad!" and she laughed until her tears came. — How often did he do that? she then wanted to know and he looked amazed: well, always in the afternoon in the children's room! "Every day, and I'm supposed to believe you?" she asked doubtfully, and he said defiantly that he could show her exactly how it went with Maria! Janet thought for a moment, as she never had fucked the boy, then let go of his hard-on and said, "okay! Show me how you did it with stupid Maria, but do it right!"

She pulled her feet up on the kitchen bench, squatted wide-legged and unfolded her legs. She pushed her underpants all the way to the side, into the groin, because she was wearing only one pair of underpants, as usual. "Okay, then show me! How you did it to Maria!" she repeated determinedly, spreading her pussy with her fingers. He stared fascinated at her dark hole and bent down until his cock was in front of it. He grabbed her thick ass cheeks from under her panties and held onto them, his face pressed to her sagging breasts. His lips sucked hard on one teat. He spread her ass cheeks very tightly so that her vaginal entrance opened, he had learned that from Maria. He thrust in wildly, it reminded him of Maria's vagina, only Janet's vagina was much, much tighter. He thrust and thrust wildly, his lips tearing rhythmically at her teat. She smiled incredulously, watching his actions with glowing cat eyes. She hadn't fucked in a long time and the boy was doing quite well. Her eyes bulged out, unbridled horniness rapidly rising up from her vagina and constricting her throat. The boy thrust and thrust without ceasing and she thought that he thrust much too hastily. The so long missed excitement constricted her throat and she already thought for a moment that her orgasm was about to come, another blink.... He thrust and thrust and she tore her eyes open as he spurted out after a few moments. He clawed at her ass cheeks and thrust and squirted for a while longer, then stopped inside her. She gasped pressed, she was so aroused that the orgasm would have come in a few moments if he had continued

thrusting for only a few moments. But he did not allow himself a long break and continued to push wildly, he had to bite lightly into the teat so that it did not slip away from him. He pushed and pushed, always further, quite long and his teeth tore wildly at her teat. She was caught completely off guard by her orgasm and drew heavy gasping breaths. Her twitching was drowned out in the frantic thrusting of her boy, he wouldn't know. She took a bruised breath as he suddenly reared back. He curled his fingers into her fat ass cheeks and squirted in rich, thick jets, thrusting hard each time to squirt in again and again and again. Breathless, he paused and released the teat and ass cheeks. Her heartbeat and breathing had calmed down quite quickly. She laughed dirty and pulled out his stiff cock grinning filthily with pointed fingers, his semen dripping from his cock and running viscously from her vagina. She laughed dirty and grinned hornily at him. "That was fine, very fine, veeery fine!" she echoed as if from a distance.

"I wouldn't have believed it," she said, still grinning dirtily, and straightened her panties. He demanded disappointedly, he could always cum in her at least three times, just like with Maria, his cock would still be really stiff, but she shook her head, "enough!" She almost succumbed to the temptation to continue fucking his stiff cock. — "And you're still too young to thrust!" she reprimanded him, "that's what we agreed!" She cleared her throat, it fit so, she now believed him that he had fucked the stupid girl, but he should tell it all again. She grabbed his aroused wet hard-on and resumed the fore-skin play. He sighed a sigh of relief when she let the glans pop out and said he had heard it himself, as Maria had said to Juliet and sworn "by Jesus" that the daddy never really squirted in her vagina, but she had to rub it with her hand and it always squirted into her mouth. Yes, he had forgotten that, when Maria was done, she licked his thing every time and sucked it quite sweetly with her tongue in her mouth until it became soft. "Gross," Janet contorted her face, "daddy used to cum in my mouth after fucking too when you were a little baby, that was really gross!" Janet mendaciously shook herself theatrically in fake disgust. — The girls usually bathed together and washed each other "down there." But they mostly just rubbed themselves. "Juliet, too?" asked Janet, and he nodded, but she rubbed herself much faster than Mary, and didn't moan so bitchily when she

was done. Janet did the foreskin thing again, making his glans pop out again and again, asking a hundred more things, and he confessed everything to her. Hiding something now was no longer an option, after all.

Juliet wanted them to make a child for Maria, because she was angry with her father. He came, before he had married Maria secretly, every evening to the good-night kiss in the children's room, there Ray had to put himself asleep on Juliet's instruction, but of course he looked secretly. Dad sat down at the foot of Juliet's bed in his boxer shorts, she uncovered herself naked and begged to be fucked and deflo., def.... "Deflowered?" helped Janet and he nodded, yes, deflowered, but Dad shook his head gruffly and grumbled, "Are you foolish, what are you thinking!?" He remained seated and Juliet masturbated seductively, making the dad squirm back and forth all horny and restless. Janet's eyes narrowed to slits, deep wrinkles fretting around her pinched mouth. Juliet was allowed to bring out his cock and rub it until it squirted gruntingly onto her inner thighs and the slit. "Son of a bitch!" groaned Janet angrily. But Dad never wanted to fuck Juliet, and she was really mad at him for that, so she never let him cum in her mouth! That's why they made the baby to Mary, usually two or three times in the afternoon, and Mary really liked it when she masturbated that he thrust his cock firmly in-out. That was how it was!

Janet was silent for quite a while and wanted to know exactly how Juliet had rubbed the dad? Cross-legged and really tight, she sat very close in front of him and spread her legs. She rubbed his glans up and down in her cleft for quite a long time until he grumbled. Again and again she made it so long that he squirted and she let him squirt in her cleft, grinning hornily. Usually, though, he grumbled and she had to stop. Then she rubbed his cock very close to her cleft and dabbed his cock tip on her cleft, but he always pulled back. She rubbed his cock, which was pointing up, vigorously and very hard, then she pushed his cock down and he had to squirt into her cleft and the rest onto her inner thighs, that's what she wanted. "Bastard!" repeated Janet crossly. She could well understand Juliet and was not angry with her. But Dad, that dumbfuck, made it easy for himself and just let the little girl jerk him off, that was really shabby! Janet said

angrily. “And later he came to our bedroom to fuck and cum in my mouth!” she said with a nasty undertone. After a while, she abruptly ended the foreskin game. She looked at his hard-on with satisfaction, nodded and said, “Well then, come on, let’s go rubbing and squirt!”

He quickly went into her bedroom, hastily undressed and lay down on the bed. His heart was pounding violently with excitement. Janet stripped down to her underpants and stood indecisive. She looked at him, checking to see if his cock was properly stiff. He had only ever seen the rather plump 57 year old with the large, drooping breasts in her underpants, but never completely naked. After her morning squirt, she took off her worn robe, which was filthy with the traces of his squirting, and after that she only wore underpants on all days when she walked around the apartment. She made sure to wear beautiful and somewhat sheer styles that showed off her bulging labia and large cleft well. These sinfully expensive lace panties were the only luxury she afforded herself. After all, she was a decent woman who never walked around naked! She now thoughtfully and mechanically pulled the underpants down a bit, almost to her knees, and he widened his eyes. He waited excitedly to see if she would strip completely naked this time. But she quickly recollected herself and immediately extinguished the light. From now on, Janet would not turn out the light until she had quickly removed her panties, which he found very exciting. He stared at her sparsely hairy pubis and the bulging cleft that flashed moistly for a split second.

She lay down with him, spread her legs and pulled him on top of her. She guided his cock into her vagina with one hand, and a pleasant shiver ran down his spine. She instantly held him by his buttocks as he instinctively began to thrust as before. “Don’t fucking thrust, we agreed, that’s forbidden!” she hissed angrily, slowly moving his buttocks back and forth with her hands. “Yes, see, that’s the way to bump,” she said as he obediently obeyed her hands. Janet controlled his butt cheeks left, right and once firmly in a circle, all the while. She grunted with satisfaction as he began to squirt after a short while. “I have to thrust in to squirt, though, or it won’t work!” he gasped desperately. “All right, all right, for my sake!” He felt her nod. He thrust and squirted, thrust and squirted. She pressed in deep on his butt cheeks until he had finished squirting. “That’s fine! Veeery

fine!” she praised him. His cock stayed stiff after the first squirt, he could stay “in” and poke at it again, back and forth and all around.

She let him do it for a few moments, then sighed deeply and began to wag thoughtfully. He wiggled back and forth lustfully for a long time, because she wasn’t really letting him fuck then. He poked back and forth the whole time and always managed to squirt a second time, she paused and grunted appreciatively “Fine, veeery fine, my little one!”. She pressed her hands firmly on his butt cheeks until he thrust and finished squirting. “Fine, fine, veeery fine!” and continued to squirm after a few moments. Usually he was able to squirt a third time, but this strained him neatly. She then only gasped pressed “Fine, fine, veeery fine!” because she was already rubbing at a furious pace. It came back to him, this “Fine, fine, veeery fine!” she had also always moaned when the daddy squirted in. Ray sometimes suspected her of delaying the rubbing until he had finished squirting. He licked, smacked and sucked lustfully on her teats and stayed with his soft cock still so long “inside” until the orgasm bounced her violently. Afterwards there was always a long, loving embrace, she pressed with the buttocks his soft cock on her nudibranch until her heart beat normally again. Then a goodnight kiss on the mouth and they fell asleep. This arrangement lasted for some weeks and they both liked it, he concluded.

Elli interrupted smiling “Oh là là!” and said he already knew masturbating, from his sister Juliet and from Maria?! He scratched his head in embarrassment. “I was considered mentally retarded at the time and couldn’t remember these things for more than five minutes, plus it took place in Janet’s completely dark bedroom,” he choked out with difficulty. Elli nodded in understanding, “Aha!” and stared at her coffee cup. “The grinding in complete darkness was not comparable to masturbating in a bright children’s room or bright bathroom back then,” Ray said, thinking Elli must be seeing it through the eyes of a mentally weak 12-year-old. Elli nodded approval far too quickly, Ray fretted. “I myself don’t believe today that I was ever retarded or mentally weak. I was a completely neglected child who was unspeakably blamed for my mother’s death. Janet loved me with all her heart and showered me with her oversexualized physicality, but she was just too old, too uneducated, and completely sexually

screwed up to raise a toddler adequately.” Ray lit a cigarette and smoked furiously in silence. Elli was sensitive enough and remained silent until he angrily stubbed out the cigarette.

“Soon after the fucking on the kitchen bench, Janet enlightened me, showed me pictures and movies on the Internet,” Ray continued, “I knew how it went, of course, we watched several movies of fucking and masturbating girls and Janet got totally horny.” Now he really wanted to fuck for real, and he scuffled with Janet until she good-naturedly gave in. She was still hopelessly horny from watching porn and was happy to be fucked. “I don’t like the word fucking at all,” Elli muttered, “Fucking or humping doesn’t sound so dirty!” Ray nodded. “So, from then on we fucked every night, as often as I could squirt, and after that she masturbated before going to sleep while I sucked on her teats and aroused her. She would masturbate ironclad every night before falling asleep, regardless of how many orgasms she had had during the day. — I started to learn reading, writing and typing with all my energy, which I hadn’t enjoyed in special school so far, but I wanted to look at pictures and movies on the internet and read for hours afterwards about anything else you could find there and I got smarter.”

Study and Porn

“Janet initially laughed at me when I studied a middle school geography book on the Internet for weeks. Suddenly I could study and remember everything, the fog in my head was suddenly gone! Then I learned history for middle schools, that fascinated me for months. Then I learned German grammar and essay writing, it was exasperating! But I practiced and practiced stubbornly and finally wrote a 12 page essay about a mentally handicapped student who was abused at home, sent by train to Italy to her uncle and who ended up abusing her too. I used, in part, things that my classmates told. I gave this essay to the class teacher, who ordered me to the teachers’ room the next day. He said it was a very good essay, very few spelling mistakes and correct geographical details of the train trip. He was amazed to hear that I wrote it on my own without help, that I was learning geography, history and German on the Internet alone. My mother would be a simple unskilled worker who had not attended school and could not help me. The only thing he didn’t like was the abuse, don’t write about it so explicitly, it was pornographic and strictly forbidden. I didn’t understand it right away, but he praised me and asked if I didn’t want to go to another school? But I refused, I only knew this school and I liked it here very much. He then had me write an essay every week and corrected it. Only later did I realize that I would have learned much more at a normal school.”

Janet would sometimes sit with him, once-twice a month, and they would watch porn together; by now he knew better than she did how to get it. She took off her underpants completely, sat down wide-legged stark naked and always did the foreskin game first while watching porn. This always gave her pleasure, but she never made him squirt. When it got exciting, she would tease and rub her tiny little clit that was hidden under her bulging labia. She would orgasm watching porn every time she got horny and he would watch her because by now she didn’t care if he was watching. Her breasts were still big and full, but they soon hung down lower and lower. Still, sometimes he would bend down and suck on her teats in pleasure, because that made her orgasm more intense. When she came to the

finale, he knelt in front of her and pushed her knees apart as far as they would go. It made her all fuzzy when he watched from very close and rubbed herself to orgasm at the highest speed. When he got horny watching porn, he would take off his pants. She immediately stopped the grinding when she saw his erection. "Come, my boy, come squirt!" and pulled him to her. This wasn't the intense fucking that would make her orgasm first, it was all about the quick cum, his sexual release, they both realized. He fucked her quickly on the chair and squirted really fast, then she just continued with the clit rubbing and they continued watching porn. On those evenings he was pretty exhausted from all the fucking.

Ray sucked on his cigarette lost in thought. He became a very good student and over time found out that some classmates had sex in their families and almost all the students. Many girls had been sterilized and all of them served their fathers, brothers and uncles to fuck. He eavesdropped on all of them because he was very interested in that. Most of them told frankly and giggled when they told something piggy, hardly any bucked and kept silent. Ray had later wondered why he never had the desire to fuck any of the classmates. School and home were apparently two entities, fucking abounded at home, it was not part of school. He sometimes told Janet about his interviews, who was mostly interested in the wet details, but could not offer him a moral evaluation. In her opinion, after all, everyone fucked for the hell-s sake anyway, youth or age or state of mind didn't matter at all in her opinion. "Just look at the two of us! I'm fucking a 15 year old and you're fucking a 65 year old grandma! How is that?" she concluded this topic, there was nothing to debate. Each one had to look for herself how she came to a fuck or to an orgasm, that was the only rule, everything else had no meaning in her opinion, basta!

Ray asked what Elli thought about it? She answered promptly. If the girls were happy to go along with it, it was certainly fine. But she suspected that most didn't do it willingly, and that was a mess. She was ambivalent about sterilization. Every girl, every woman had a right to have children, Elli said, her eyes glistening with tears. But she understood at the same time that authorities needed to curb the

spread of mental illness. Ray nodded in agreement; that was about his opinion, too. He asked what it was like during their school years?

She thought for a moment, in her school at most a handful of the female classmates actually had sex, most did handjobs or blowjobs to the guys. She herself had only ever done handjobs, it was nothing special. She had only started screwing during her apprenticeship, around the age of 15. She said she had a very good therapist who was able to guide her back to normal sexuality and made the trauma of rape fade away completely. It was only after two years of therapy, at 13, that she dared to give a handjob to a kind and considerate boy, she did find it very difficult at first. She had tried blowjob once, she spat out the semen in disgust, she didn't like that at all. But she really wanted to be like the normal girls and in no way a victim.

Eating, “before”

It was getting very late, he suggested that they eat something. She looked at him with a smile and murmured, let's eat before then. Ray's mind was racing, what did she mean by “before?” Together they prepared a cold dinner, he had after all lavishly stocked the refrigerator beforehand. He asked if she preferred a beer or a pint, he didn't have any wine. “Next time I'll bring the wine, I have some very good wines,” Elli said, gladly accepting the beer. Over dinner they talked about their jobs, he told about the computer system and the many small computers he looked after. She worked part time at a not so well known jeweler selling jewels, jewelry and watches, that was her specialty. She didn't earn much there, but Rainer paid her 4,000 a month, so she wasn't dependent on her job. They cleared the table together and were suddenly standing very close to each other next to the kitchen counter. She seemed to be waiting for something. He put his hands on her hips, leaned down and kissed her on the mouth. Elli kissed back, almost eating each other. They had to catch their breath. He laid her head on his broad chest and stroked her hair. “Do you like?” he asked, stretching, “do you like to fuck or fuck?” She remained silent for a few moments, then nodded. “Yes, both!” she whispered, giggling. She looked up at him. “It's been a long time, four years or more!” she whispered uncertainly and desperately, “besides, I'm 12 years older, an old woman!” she concluded regretfully. “Janet was 50 years older, she was over seventy at the end,” Ray returned harshly, “but she fucked and fucked happily to the end with her boy without the age difference ever bothering her!” He shook his head slightly in annoyance and went forward to the bedroom.

A nice start

He undressed in a flash and lay down in his father's large marital bed. He watched Elli, who also quickly undressed and lay down next to him. She had indeed a pretty, willowy figure and very small breasts with pointed teats. A small, light blond bush adorned her pubic area. Her face glowed and was much prettier now. Her blonde pageboy hairstyle was streaked with thick white strands. She had one hand with the long, delicate fingers over her breasts, the other on her pubic area. She looked at his big cock, which was pointing boldly and impudently toward the ceiling of the room. She released her hand from her pubic and clasped his cock with her fingers.

“Should I be pleased or frightened?” she asked, half-joking. “I have only a very small vagina,” she said softly, “very small and very, very tight! And — yours is much too large and too thick; I have had only small or medium ones before, but never one so large!” He kissed her on the cheek. “He's gone in everywhere yet,” he feigned, “I can be very careful and considerate, really!” They French kissed for a long time and he asked which she wanted first, masturbation or fucking? She caressed his hairy chest, “one at a time!” After a few moments she whispered, “Fucking first!”

He knelt between her legs and she unfolded them fully. He caressed her inner thighs and outer labia. “You've got a big one, too,” he grinned as he saw her clit gradually stiffen to an estimated one and a half or two inches. He touched the clit gently as she whispered, “I know!” He continued to stroke her inner thighs, labia, and clit for quite a while, then looked into her eyes. She nodded ever so slightly and closed her eyes. He bent over, moistened his cock with spit and very carefully penetrated the tiny little hole. It was really, really tight, but the vagina widened willingly as he penetrated halfway up his cock. Going no deeper, he pushed at the end. He hugged her, even though her face barely reached his nipples, and began to thrust slowly. He listened to her breathing and soon realized that she was getting more and more aroused. He thrust and thrust and she panted in supreme arousal. As delicately as he adjusted his pace, she did not orgasm. After what seemed like an eternity in supreme arousal, she

grabbed his buttocks with both hands and pressed him deep inside her, to the hilt. "Come, come, just squirt, Ray!" she gasped against his chest, "Come and squirt!" she breathed emphatically. He immediately increased the pace and she pushed him deep inside her, gasping. Her fingernails dug into his ass cheeks and with rapid thrusting he squirted in rich, thick jets into her vagina. He stalled and waited until they both calmed down a bit. He pulled his cock out and lay down beside her.

"I never orgasm when I fuck," she said softly, her voice trembling with excitement, "I always have to masturbate right after I fuck!" "Okay," Ray said with presence of mind, "so go for it!" He took her in his arms so that she was lying on her back on him, hugged her sweetly and guided her hand to her pubic. "Like to watch?" she asked softly and he croaked hoarsely, "next time!" She nodded imperceptibly and he closed his eyes. He felt her slowly rising, he felt her body with his and barely a minute later she winced. She exhaled loudly and quickly calmed down. She turned around and lay on top of him. She kissed him tenderly on the lips and told him how fine it was, how gently and considerately he had fucked her, and that her heart had leapt with pleasure when she felt his powerful jet of semen inside her. "And the orgasm?" he asked and she said, "right after fucking I'm still very aroused, I don't need a minute!"

He pondered. I wonder if she shouldn't masturbate at the same time as she fucked? That's no use, she had tried that again and again, even in the dog position it doesn't work, although you can get to the clit really well there. "Look," he said, "I've been able to bring a lot of women to orgasm so far, even a few who never had an orgasm before while fu..., uh, getting laid. When it didn't work, and it always did, I always felt like I had fucked up." After a long pause she said, "I know my body quite well and it's up to me that I only orgasm when I masturbate, you don't have to worry about that!" He nodded, he would try that.

She kissed him on the lips and wiggled her butt. "How about it, my hero? Can we?" Of course, she could feel his erection. "Ride?" she asked, and he shrugged, because it only went well sometimes. She grabbed his cock and quickly inserted it, pressing it in so skillfully

and energetically that she amazingly got his cock all the way in in that position. She started riding him and after a few minutes she was moaning and gasping with horniness. He reached down with one finger to her really hard clit and rubbed it vigorously. She threw her head back and let out little cries. Wow, was this girl horny! Ray thought, thrusting from below in her rhythm. She bent over, braced her arms on his chest and looked into his eyes with wild lust. "Come, squirt, squirt!" He gasped for her to ride faster, and as she increased her pace and he thrust hard against it, he felt it rising. "It's squirting!" he cried softly, and she thrust hard on his cock. He squirted, less than before, of course, and she slowed her riding, milking him with deep, long thrusts. She remained seated on his cock and immediately began to masturbate. Ray watched her curiously, her fingers vigorously working the red-swollen clit at a frantic pace. Barely half a minute later, her abdomen thrust back and forth a few times, riding his semi-stiffy. She exhaled loudly and lay wearily on his chest. "Was it fine?" he asked and she nodded, not making a sound for a long time.

She lay down next to him and they whispered to each other how beautiful and satisfying it was. "I'm still all knackered," she murmured, "the riding is so intense that I need a break then." Elli had to go to the bathroom and he led the way. As she sat down on the toilet, he knelt down in front of her, between her legs. He grabbed her labia with both of them and pulled them apart. She couldn't do it right away, his looking inhibited her. She looked at him with a veiled gaze and her pointed teats trembled, from excitement or from arousal, he didn't know. She reached down and kept dragging the flaccid clit with her fingers. Gradually the clit turned red and quickly stiffened. After a long time she began to piss, he watched very closely as the stream spurted out of the tiny hole. He had never seen a woman piss, looked at the clit and the jet, which gradually dried up. She pulled and squeezed the clit and closed her eyes, it felt so good! He let her play with the clit for a few minutes, but he also had to piss. When he let go of her labia and stood up, she opened her eyes. She immediately noticed that he wanted to piss and wanted to get up, but he shook his head with a smile. He aimed right in the gap and pissed right there. She grinned and slid forward, intercepting the stream with her labia and positioning her red swollen clit right in the

stream. She grinned and made a satisfied sound, the firm jet seemed to stimulate the clit. When he was done, she grabbed the cock and began to give him a handjob. She was obviously immensely skilled and got his semi-stiff all stiff in a few moments. He didn't want to squirt now, though, and after a while he withdrew. "Are we two but dirty little piglets!" she said with jokingly emphasized insinuation and wiped herself with paper, then went back to bed.

He fetched a cold beer from the fridge and brought the full glasses to the bed. Elli had her eyes closed and was masturbating, slowly and deliberately. He sat at her feet and watched as she masturbated. She opened her eyes sometimes and smiled, a beautiful, proud smile. She closed her eyes and gradually sped up. He could see that she was rapidly becoming more aroused and rubbing herself quite quickly. Finally, she formed a kind of tunnel with her thumb, index- and middle finger, which she put over her clit. She moved the tunnel frantically on the clit and tore open her mouth as if she wanted to scream. She pressed the tunnel very hard on the clit, slowing down. Her head nodded a few times and she released the clit. The clit nodded and nodded and nodded. She took a deep breath, then looked at him, beaming with happiness. Tiny sparks flashed in her eyes. "That's one of the usual ways I masturbate," she murmured softly. He lay down beside her, hugged her sweetly, and kissed the top of her head. "You've earned that beer," he joked, handing her the glass. He gently caressed her body, her breasts with their stiff teats, her belly, and her pubic area.

They smoked a cigarette and made plans. Yes, she would like to spend the night with him, tomorrow was Saturday. Last but not least she stayed with him the whole weekend, they stayed in bed the whole time and he was glad that Elli slept silently and didn't snore like Janet. They fucked as often as he could and she masturbated once and again, all day long. They ate his fridge dry and drank his entire week's ration of beer, he had plenty of coffee. She didn't go up to her own apartment until Monday at the crack of dawn, of course, after the pleasurable morning fuck and a quick masturbation.

Juliet reports

Ray's sister had called in complete surprise, after several years. Juliet asked about Janet and he said she had died almost three years ago. He told about his work and she was very happy that he was now living a normal life. She told of her family and her three children, the father had made a fortune in stocks and was now retired. His daughter/sister Carmen was already 17 and would graduate next year. They chatted for quite a while, then she asked for his mail-address, saying she wanted to email him photos of everyone. He sat for a long time after the conversation, his sister still believing the child was his. He would ask Juliet once if she really believed it, because since the conversation with Elli he was unsettled.

He received an email from Juliet with two dozen attachments. They were photos of her, her children and husband, of Dad and of Carmen. It was a professional portrait, a pretty 17-year-old with thick blond hair and expressive light blue eyes and a beautiful face. He was also blond, had light blue eyes too. A shiver ran down his spine. Then he looked at the next pictures, they were nude pictures of Juliet, Maria and Carmen. His ears perked up. The other pictures showed each of the three masturbating! Some showed Carmen's vulva in close-up, he could see the smudged finger on her clit and the hymen quite clearly. The last picture of Juliet and Carmen masturbating together. All the photos were taken in the blazing sunshine and were sharp. Ray wiped the sweat from his brow.

Then there were a good dozen more videos. Juliet masturbating, Maria masturbating. Watching it, he immediately remembered, suddenly seeing the past as if a cloth was pulled away from the photographic memories. Then Carmen, as a 5 year old masturbating, at 8, 10, etc. The last little film was the longest, 16 or 17 year old Carmen masturbating to orgasm three times without stopping and laughing straight into the camera afterwards. He watched it three times and was sweating with horniness. In the close-ups her clit and hymen were very visible, Carmen was obviously still a virgin. He read

through the email carefully, but there was nothing new. He put the data in a protected folder.

Elli's videos

He spent every weekend with Elli in his or her apartment, rarely calling her during the week, but he was always ready and willing. This woman's sexuality suited him well, she loved to fuck him and masturbated with quiet pleasure throughout the weekend. He showed her the photos and the little videos Juliet had sent. She was very excited and said they were really exciting shots, she liked them a lot! She didn't usually look at this stuff on the Internet, but these shots were so stimulating that she instantly dragged Ray to bed. She also had some that Rainer had taken of her many years ago, she said later. She immediately got her laptop down when Ray was interested and had him copy all 150 photos and movies. They watched it together on the big screen and the shots were really impressively good. Elli was in her mid twenties when these pictures were taken and she was one hell of a pretty girl! Ray said out loud and Elli blushed. Rainer was fascinated by her big clit and had captured it in many close-ups, as well as her orgasms. The videos showed her masturbating in full, most showed only her vulva masturbating. The videos showed Elli sinking into her sexual excitement and orgasming very intensely. While they watched the footage, Elli leaned against his shoulder and masturbated silently. Sometimes she bit his shoulder very lightly when she was aroused.

Elli had remembered what he had told about Janet's finger fucking, slowly felt her way up and now triggered his squirting by fucking his asshole with one finger. She enjoyed it because now she could trigger the squirting at the right moment. He liked it too, because she alone could feel when she was most aroused and when the time was right for her. He squirted instantly when she fucked him with her finger in his asshole. She would pant and gasp with excitement until he had finished squirting and immediately began to masturbate. It often took her only a few moments before the orgasm tore her apart.

Strong Piece

He had asked her if she had ever tried *choking* . She denied she didn't know what it was. When fucking, the woman is gently choked before orgasm, cutting off the air supply triggers the orgasm. She was horrified at the idea, but one day they tried it out. They agreed on a hand signal when she wanted to stop. Then they tried it out. At first she got used to his fingers wrapping around her neck. Then the dress rehearsal while fucking. She was very excited and broke off several times. He smiled and reassured her it was all right. But then she relaxed, they fucked and he waited until she was already very close. He clasped her neck and she closed her eyes.

He didn't squeeze very hard, her face turned turkey red. She wriggled her hands and feet briefly and her eyes twisted upward until only the whites were visible. She wrenched her mouth open and gagged for air. Her body tensed, began to shake, and he almost wanted to stop. She shook and shuddered and her eyes remained screwed up, he saw only the white. It lasted for two minutes, violent convulsions ravaging her abdomen, then her orgasm broke loose. He immediately released her neck and thrust and thrust and squirted right into her wildly twitching body. They held each other and tears ran down Elli's cheeks. She stammered that was her first orgasm and it was mind-blowingly awesome. Insanely intense! They repeated this as often as Elli wanted. They knew they had to be very careful and more than once he broke off. But she wanted it, wanted it badly, because that were the most powerful and violent orgasms that she couldn't achieve even by rubbing her clit most vigorously. The most violent orgasms she got when *choking* in the doggy position, she screamed her head off!

.

Mail traffic

Only after months did he email Juliet and tell her in detail how Janet had died peacefully. She had been in the hospital for only 23 days and he had visited her every day. The doctors found no reason why she was ill, she simply had no life force left and peacefully fell asleep. He reported that until the day she was admitted, he had plowed her field neatly, 2 or 3 times a day, and she had petted the kitten daily. Juliet would understand the point. (Explicitly he pointed out that it was imprudent to write such things clearly in the mail). He gave a detailed account of his work; he did not mention Elli. He included a photo of Janet's grave and several selfies of himself. Last, he attached several nude pictures of himself. He had photoshopped his dick a bit longer and was laughing inside, I wonder how Juliet, Maria and Carmen reacted to that? He thanked her for the photos and videos Juliet had sent, he had liked them very much. Three months later a reply came from Juliet.

He was very focused at work and he was very appreciated and praised by his colleagues. He and two colleagues had worked out an advanced security concept, tested it thoroughly, and then installed it. The Post's central system had become a fortress that was almost impossible to break into. His boss invited a specialist from the Chaos Computer Club to prove it, who confirmed the excellent software. He and the two colleagues received a bonus in the amount of six months' salary, and he was very proud of that. He invited Elli to the best restaurant in town on a Sunday and she instructed him beforehand on how to behave and what to look for. He had never been to a restaurant before. She accompanied and advised him when he bought a suit and tie. The festive dinner turned out to be a complete success! (and the night after too...)

Months later Juliet sent an email, with about 40 videos of Maria, Carmen and herself masturbating. They were really excellent shots in the blazing sunshine, he watched them several times and of course showed them to Elli, who was thrilled. Juliet, the stupid cow, of course did not follow his advice and wrote everything explicitly in the mail. She thanked him for his pictures, which had stirred her up a

lot, as the Spanish were consistently small-cocked. She could judge it, since she had had quite a few in her hand (or elsewhere, hihi!) before marriage ... When Maria was heavily pregnant, she and Maria slept together in Papa's bed and he watched the girls masturbating or licking enthusiastically. Finally she got him to deflower and fuck her when she was 15. He was one of the few who could fuck her to orgasm, even her dear husband never managed it. During the next four years she slept with them, dad fucked her at least every other day, because she insisted on it despite his reluctance. Of course he had to cum in her vagina first, she insisted stubbornly, she was using birth control pills. It made fucking easier for him that Maria masturbated cross-legged next to them. But his favorite thing was to be able to cum alternately into a mouth after fucking while watching the other masturbate. It was a good arrangement for all three of them. Mary never had another child, although she kept having affairs without using contraception. Juliet didn't know if Dad knew about it or if he didn't care. Maria didn't care at all if Papa continued to secretly call Juliet to him two or three times a month to cum in her mouth. Juliet wrote that he wanted that very much and she didn't care at all. Of course, though, she firmly insisted that in return he fuck her to orgasm first and cum inside, even though he didn't really like doing it. Juliet was convinced that it was good for her marriage if she secretly let herself be fucked really well three or four times a month. Her husband, unfortunately, wouldn't be as good in bed as Dad; his cock was only medium sized and didn't last long enough. Of course she masturbated every night, but the orgasms of getting fucked were much more intense. She herself, apart from that, was faithful to her spouse through and through and only let her beau fuck her when her husband was traveling. Her beau was only 20 and could fuck fabulously! Although he also only had a little one and had never fucked her to orgasm. Her three children were all true model children and had not yet reached puberty. Carmen made innocent girl sex with her only every few months, but never with Maria, the two shared nothing in terms of sexuality. Carmen would soon graduate from high school and Papa had already bought her a one-room apartment in the city, she wanted to study medicine. She would soon be 18 and was legally allowed to have a steady boyfriend. She had talked to Carmen about it and she planned to get deflowered right after her birthday, she was the last one in the class who was still a virgin. Elli shook her head un-

comprehendingly as he read out the mail, she couldn't understand these women.

Carmen

At noon on a Friday, Ray was on his way to weekend shopping, his cell phone rang, unknown subscriber. It was Carmen, she was on the train and would be visiting him. She had turned 18 a week ago Sunday, he said, and was therefore of age. He congratulated her and asked when she was coming and she said, giggling, at half past five tonight, I'm going home again Tuesday. "No thanks, you don't have to pick me up, I'll take a cab." He was completely taken aback and stammered, does she like steak? — Not for a moment did Carmen doubt that she was welcome. Nor did she ask if it suited him just then. In any case, he was very surprised, he himself would not be capable of such a robbery. But then he had to smile, this action bore Juliet's signature most of all. Good old Juliet! He laughed out loud and the passers-by turned to look at him. He entered the supermarket, still laughing.

He immediately called Elli and canceled for the weekend because of Carmen, which she understood right away. He called his boss that he would take Monday and Tuesday off, which was no problem. He bought the best things, including a fine cake and a bouquet of flowers. He cleaned the apartment spotless, cooked the meal and set the table festively. Carmen's birthday! He talked to Elli on the phone for a long time and waited patiently, the wall clock firmly in view.

At point 6 Carmen arrived, she was slim and pretty and had her long blonde hair tied in a ponytail. They chatted about this and that and the other while he broiled the steaks, while they ate, and while they ate from the pie after dinner. He asked if Juliet had thought up this trip, but Carmen shook her head vigorously, saying it was her own idea and she had only told Dad, no one else, including Juliet. He nodded and a stone fell from his heart, so it wasn't Juliet who wanted to set Carmen up with him, he would have believed her! They talked, discussed, smoked and drank beer and coke until night fell and Carmen yawned discreetly. "Okay, let's go to sleep," Ray said, escorting her to Janet's bedroom. She had undressed while walking and was still going to take a shower. He looked at the nakedness of the beautiful girl and got a thick lump in his throat, she was really stunningly

beautiful! He went to bed, turned off the light and listened to her shower for a long time. It was quiet for a while, then his door opened and Carmen came in. Totally naked and smelling of a good perfume.

He was frozen stiff when she lay down with him, turned on the bedside lamp, and let the covers slide to the floor. He awoke from his torpor when she snuggled seductively against him and gave him long, wild French kisses. He was on fire, caressing and exploring her body extensively. She lay down on top of him, on his erection, and took his face in both hands. She kissed him first on the lips, then said, “Maria says you are my brother. Juliet says you are my father. I saw you and your magnificent, tall *picha* in the pictures and knew at once you would be my first lover!” She looked at him seriously. “Do you want to be my first man? I’m still a virgin, have never lain with a man! I want it so badly! I want to give you my first time! — Loosen the veil of Aphrodite, pierce it, tear it and make me a woman! — Will you?” she asked insistently and he didn’t know what to say in response. She was open and honest, had said straightforwardly with childlike innocence what she wanted. There was nothing mendacious or conniving about this sweet child. He gave her an energetic French kiss and hugged her tightly, pressing his hard-on to her abdomen. He nodded and whispered, “Okay, but let’s take it slow, let’s take our time with this, okay?”

He half sat up and explored her body with his eyes and hands. She was incredibly slender and tall, her thick blonde hair framing her pretty face, her open gaze. Her skin was flawless, her small breasts round and firm. She had her pubic hair shaved straight like Juliet and Maria, he parted her legs and gently caressed her inner thighs. He palpated her labia, sealed vaginal entrance and clit. The clit was smaller than Elli’s, but much larger than Janet’s. He rubbed very gently and felt the clit stiffen. He continued rubbing for minutes until the clit had become as hard as a board. She sighed longingly and whispered, “I want it, please come! I’m ready!”

He moistened glans and cock with copious amounts of spit. He got into position, angled her legs sideways apart, and gave her another French kiss. His glans dug into her vaginal entrance. He grabbed her ass cheeks with both hands and French kissed her mouth shut. He

lifted her ass up so that her vagina opened like a clam, thrust quickly through her hymen and penetrated further into her tight vagina, deep, deeper than he could ever penetrate Elli's vagina. She jerked briefly as her hymen tore and his kiss stopped her from crying loud. He looked up into her face, she kept her eyes closed and smiled after the brief thrust. He thrust first thoughtfully and intensely and Carmen joined in instinctively. He felt her excitement, impatiently pushing. She orgasmed after a very short time, laughing radiantly at him and letting her abdomen rock. He kept thrusting and she whispered that she had bled only a week ago and was not afraid to get pregnant. He kept fucking and fucking and she reared up wildly in orgasm. He thrust and thrust into her convulsions, spurting into her vagina in rich, thick jets. He paused when she reached for the clit, kept his cock inside her, and waited until she had finished masturbating after several minutes. Her third orgasm was stunning and powerful. Then he sank down beside her, exhausted. They held each other for quite a while, kissing over and over.

"It was beautiful, incredibly beautiful!" she murmured, "much more beautiful than I expected. And I had three orgasms! And it only stung for a tiny moment, I was told true horror stories about how it would hurt!" They talked for quite a while, they fucked one after another and Carmen masturbated during the long breaks. She masturbated very lustfully, but not as obsessively as Elli, but only when she felt horniness and pleasure. They drank and smoked on the bed and she freely told him her secrets.

She told him that she had been doing handjobs to the guys for a long time, rubbing him until just before he squirted and taking the *picha* in her mouth. She continued to rub him until the squirt and sucked and sucked the semen out very hard. This was very exciting and a bit horny, the squirting and the sucking out. Of course she swallowed the semen, all the girls did that. She did a little sex with Juliet every few months, but never with Maria or with other girls. He asked why she only called Maria by her first name? "We don't have such a great connection with each other," she replied thoughtfully, "I've always had a difficult relationship with Maria. With Juliet I have a particularly good relationship, I can talk to her about anything!" He left it at that and didn't probe deeper. She said she hadn't

understood at first why Juliet kept letting Dad cum in her mouth and fuck her hard, Juliet had told her herself. Now she had become thoughtful and could understand it a little better, she murmured, winking.

She was the only one Juliet talked to about her family secrets. Her marriage would have fallen apart long ago, Juliet said, if she hadn't answered Dad's call once a week and let him fuck her to orgasm and cum in her. He could fuck insanely well! He had always done his stint well, only then Juliet took his cock in her mouth and rubbed it skillfully to squirt. She had had her orgasmic fuck, Juliet told Carmen, and that was all that mattered to her. Making him stiff later, masturbating in his mouth and swallowing his semen she did only for his sake, she wouldn't really care and Daddy loved it more than anything. After the birth of her children, Juliet was plagued by conscience, whether the children were her husband's or Papa's after all? She often cried about it when she lay with her head in Carmen's naked lap, because it depressed her very much. She also cried often because she suffered one miscarriage after another after the third birth. All these were from daddy, Juliet sobbed, because by now he was the only one fucking her and squirting in! Carmen could do nothing but gently hug her sister and comfort her as best she could. Carmen told Ray that in her opinion all three of Juliet's children were daddy's because he always squirted in juicy and with rich jets and Juliet's husband didn't squirt in very often in the past either and often gave out too soon before squirting. Juliet claimed that her husband had not fucked her properly for years. She was fond of him with all her heart, though, and liked to take his poor cock in her mouth to masturbate and make him cum inside.

Ray told Carmen he had never cum in a girl's mouth and didn't want to cum in her mouth either, he much preferred fucking. Whether she had once spied on the parents? Carmen blushed and nodded sheepishly, yes, very often in the past. It fascinated her for a while that Maria did her dad masturbate in her mouth and cum in it. So she had been inspired to take the cock in her mouth during hand-jobs and suck the semen out hard like Maria did. Carmen lowered her eyes blushing and confessed to Ray that she had spied on Dad and Juliet as often as she could. It fascinated her how Juliet forced

Papa between her thighs and then let him fuck her to madness, because he was very good at that. Her orgasm came surprisingly and violently, she clung to him in convulsions and he thrust like out of his mind, spurting right into her violently bruised womb. She stroked his cock and gave him a few minutes, then she gave him a handjob in her mouth, sucked out his semen vigorously and swallowed it. Dad was always so insanely happy doing this! When Carmen saw Juliet orgasming, she wished she could experience it as intensely when she got fucked later. No, Carmen answered, she had always shown herself naked naturally in front of Papa and never thought anything of it, on the contrary, she felt a bit of pride when he looked at her covetously. And precisely because Maria was annoyed by this, she pranced stark naked in front of Papa as often as she could be threaded, or sat wide-legged opposite him, because her open cleft made him hopelessly horny. And of course there was never anything sexual between her and dad! She would have rejected everything if Papa would have asked, but thanks god he never did. Both her masturbating and the sex games with Juliet she had carefully kept secret from Papa as well as from Maria. How had his love life been going? she asked. She really wanted to know in detail, she stressed.

He told her everything in great detail, because she should know his manhood, all the things, experiences and women that had made him who he was. He didn't hide anything, he didn't embellish anything, although he was much more embarrassed to tell Carmen about the kinky sex with Janet in such detail than to tell Elli. Carmen listened to him very attentively and laughed sweetly when he told something dirty. She wanted to know exactly how dirty old Janet actually was. He answered her very frankly and honestly, describing Janet's kinky sex in much more detail than he had told Ruth and Elli. She listened very attentively, because she found this very interesting. She asked a lot of intermediate questions to be able to imagine well the sex with the old woman. Of course she was old and wrinkled, Ray answered a little grumpily, and her breasts were no longer full, but hung down wrinkled and sad. As the years went by, her vagina got tighter and tighter and she yelped painfully when she stuffed his cock into her little hole, but she really wanted to be fucked properly even in her old age! Yes, she fucked and masturbated quite diligently even at 76 before she died, Ray replied. She couldn't get up one morning,

she felt sick and miserable and whispered, “I’m dying, Ray, I’m dying!” He told Carmen everything Janet had told him about lesbian times with his mother and fucking with his father over time. Yes, he was her first and only man and had only deflowered her at the age of 48. Carmen’s mouth dropped open in amazement. And she wanted to know exactly how Juliet and he had impregnated Maria in those few weeks. Everything. Honestly. Not hiding anything.

Carmen laughed tears as he described how Juliet grabbed his ass the first time and pushed him in and out of Maria’s big soft hole, that wasn’t necessary later. It was his “first time.” — He was very afraid to squirt in at first, but Maria always smiled sweetly at being fucked quickly and by then he was no longer afraid. Especially since Juliet always told him to squirt in juicy and hearty. Carmen slapped her thighs laughing that Maria inserted his cock with her hand herself and then masturbated very slowly while he thrust in hard and squirted juicily up to three times. Maria was rock-solidly convinced that she could not become pregnant “from the childlike seed of the imbecile” — her words! said Ray —. He reported that Maria always masturbated faster only when he had had enough of squirting and his cock was slowly shrinking in her large, flaccid grotto. She would then finish with bitchy moans and fake sighs and wriggle her abdomen. Then she licked his cock and let her tongue dance on his glans. The sometimes long tongue play in her mouth was very pleasant for him, because she obviously found it horny herself.

And that he didn’t definitely know if he was her father, he concluded with a lowered gaze.

She thought for a long time and said that Juliet had once made a careless remark and, alarmed, she had questioned Maria. Maria at first stubbornly and stiffly asserted, “that’s just how children are made, you silly child!” But since Carmen had seen for herself, while spying, that daddy only squirted Maria in the mouth and never really fucked her, she stubbornly inquired. Maria had squirmed, but finally admitted that from the beginning of the marriage, Papa had fucked her properly to her orgasm, but then had always pulled out the *picha* and she had to rub it in her mouth until it squirted in. Maria hissed angrily, Carmen “had emerged fucking before he cum in my mouth.

One knew that the woman could still get pregnant, even if the man pulled out the *picha* before squirting! Everyone would know that, pulling out was not a safe contraceptive method, many women get pregnant that way unintentionally. That's exactly how she had gotten pregnant, at the *coito interrumpido*, your dad can not do otherwise! And with that, basta!" — Carmen said nothing in response, because she knew, — apparently better than Maria, — that Papa fucked Juliet several times a month and definitely squirted in because Juliet insisted. Juliet herself had told her that, and she had seen it many times herself.

Carmen said she was of the firm opinion that she was Ray's daughter, although Mary's theory of *coitus interruptus* was not nonsensical. However, she did not believe it. Carmen hugged him quite affectionately and whispered that she was glad he was her father and not a casual fuck acquaintance. At some point she said she would write down their sexual life stories one day. He laughed harshly, saying no one would be interested, but she kept at it, perhaps for her children.

Would she be allowed to tell him a secret? Ray smirked, he was not the one to write all that down. Carmen smiled and got serious again. "I sometimes help Juliet bathe her children." She glanced at him from the side. They washed the children and let them splash. Juliet took care of her 12-year-old's tail and always did the foreskin-play with the little one. The two girls giggled at first, but they no longer cared. Pablo was used to the nudity of the girls, the mother and the young aunt from childhood, but he stared more and more often at the breasts and the shaved clefts of the big ones. Juliet did not deny him to touch her cleft, he knelt in the water, excitedly palpated her and frantically tugged his erection. Juliet took pity on the little one, made him the foreskin game and patiently let him finger her. So it happened, the little Pablo stiffened and squirted haltingly and stuttering at the foreskin play — Juliet said: "Aha!" Since then she masturbates him every time when bathing, usually two or three times in a row, until his little cock becomes soft. The two girls splashed around and didn't care. No, Carmen said, she doesn't do it, she sits on the stool opposite Juliet next to Pablo and just watches it carefully from close by. Pablo really liked being rubbed and squirting. Only 9

year old Micaela looked over curiously every time Juliet took off the soapy bath mitt she used to rub Pablo's cock foaming stiff. He lifted his butt and stuck his cock out of the water demanding. Juliet pulled the foreskin back over the red swollen glans very tightly and the first thick stream shot high into the air and slapped into the water. Juliet pulled the foreskin back vigorously each time he squirted. His cock was quite straight and had a nicely shaped glans, Carmen said. He squirted with firm, thick jets, and Juliet kept jerking his foreskin back to let the next jet squirt out. Sometimes his first jet of semen squirted on Juliet or on her, Pablo found that very funny as well as when the semen squirted in her face because Carmen had bent too close over his cock. Juliet laughed brightly and wiped it off with her bath glove. Pablo kept wanting to squirt her in the face, so she had to join in. Carmen shrugged her shoulders, as she had had many boys squirt in her mouth. Grinning, she occasionally held out her face with her mouth slightly open and the little guy was allowed to cum on her. When the semen hit her mouth or lips, she would lick it off laughing. But she wouldn't put his little cock in her mouth when Juliet asked. Pablo whispered, "Again, again!" when he had finished squirting and Juliet rubbed out the last drops, then later masturbated him again. Juliet had thought it was normal, boys that age needed the squirting and soon she would have to do it to him every day. — What did he think of it?

Ray scratched his head. He had experienced it that way himself, his sister and Janet were really messed up sexually and maybe had messed him up sexually too, he didn't know. Carmen protested, he wasn't messed up at all! He had never talked about sex with boys from normal families and didn't know if it was really normal. But he thought it wouldn't hurt Pablo to be made to squirt. That Pablo squirted in her face or mouth, he didn't think was right at all, not at all. What wrong things was Pablo learning? Was he supposed to develop into a mouth squirter like Papa? More important was the question of what would happen later? Will Juliet become Pablo's Janet? Is incest with one's own mother normal or would it screw him up sexually, spoil him mentally? She masturbated him, well, okay. She would soon allow him to squirt in her mouth, only somewhat okay. One day she would teach him to fuck, inevitably, that was a logical step. Was that okay, though? He thought and scratched his head, he

honestly wouldn't find it right. He had read a lot about incest, about the psychological background. Let Pablo have his own experiences with his peers, that was the natural way, all scientists agreed. Boys his age learned to masturbate, that was age-appropriate, healthy and completely normal, most psychologists wrote. He himself had had no peers and was therefore a special case. No, he didn't think incest was good for the boy at all. Probably it wouldn't be good for Micaela's or Pippa's sexual development either, but he only suspected that. He would want to talk to Juliet, because incest would not be good for Pablo's development, even if she herself held to incest. She was completely sexually messed up, his sister! Ray grumbled angrily. Carmen thought for a very long time, chewing her lower lip in embarrassment. She looked directly into his eyes, "Okay, thank you Ray, that helps! I think I'll back off right away and talk to Juliet about it too, maybe I'll get her to stop going further and not to the extreme. She needs to think about Pablo's development and not her selfish little pleasure. And weigh what is more important to her."

Carmen said after a while that it made her horny when she thought of Pablo's squirting. The horniness assaulted her every time she stared with bated breath at Pablo's red glans and Juliet made his foreskin flit faster and faster over the glans. The foreskin flitted and flitted tirelessly over the glans, gradually turning the glans dark red. Carmen stroked her clit, blushing, and whispered that it jerked like lightning through her clit every time Pablo's seed spurted in a thick, viscous stream onto her face or into her mouth or into the air. How she slid around on the stool because the jetting jets of semen twitched like lightning through her clit. How often she fantasized about Pablo's squirting while masturbating at night! She sighed shuddering that she was a little ashamed of all this and pulled Ray to her. As always, it amazed him how uncompromisingly direct and violently demanding female horniness could erupt. He held Carmen in his arms, who masturbated quietly after being fucked, and smiled a full and blissful smile after her orgasm. "Incest is deeply rooted in our family, in our genes," Ray said. "Juliet and Papa, Maria and me, you and Juliet, Pablo and Juliet, you and Pablo, you and me. Yes, you and me! It would be nice if Juliet and you could break the vicious cycle." Carmen nodded gently, saying she took his opinion very seriously and would certainly think about it if she ever had sons of her

own. However, she didn't think Juliet would be able to break away from Dad.

Carmen wanted him to videotape her fucking and masturbating. She admitted that she had always been very aroused by being filmed while masturbating. He didn't understand, he felt differently. He obeyed her and took as many close-ups of masturbating as she wanted. They watched the videos afterwards and copied them to his laptop, deleting the failed ones. He thought it shook too much while they fucked, but she wanted to keep them. He guided the camera as she fucked, recording the thrusting of his cock in her vagina shakily at first, but then captured her smile, her face contorted with lust, and the relaxed smile after orgasm in a close-up. She closed her eyes smiling when he began to cum jerkily. It was easy to see when he thrust and she opened her mouth slightly and smiled with satisfaction when she felt the powerful jets of semen squirting into her. He really liked the shots of her orgasmic expression and her fine smile as she squirted, he would definitely show them to Elli.

They stayed in bed for three days, having breakfast naked and eating steaks when they got hungry, he had plenty of those. He put on his best jazz records, because she also liked this style of music. She told him about her upcoming medical studies and how she was going to furnish her little apartment. She took a whole bunch of portrait photos of him, the best of which she wanted to have enlarged and hang on the wall in her new home. "And someday when I want to forget you, I'll take it down again," she whispered softly, and it was a poignant and intimate moment. He leaned against her cheek to cheek after kissing her. He didn't want her to see his tears.

The hours ticked by in relentless lockstep and Ray often wished they had more time. But Tuesday morning came and Carmen took a cab. She gave him an everlasting, intense French kiss before getting in and laughingly said she would probably look at the sights of the city on the Internet. She winked sweetly. "There are more important things here than tourist attractions!" Smiling, she threw him another kissing hand, then roared off.

He went to his apartment and called Elli to see if she wanted to come over in the evening? He would still have good steaks, a big piece of Carmen's birthday cake and a lot to tell.

...

*The author can be reached at JackFaber@gmx.net
He would be happy to hear your opinion or critics.*